

5

4 7 0 4 8





*SAMYUTTA-NIKAYA*





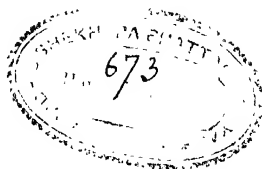
Pali Text Society.

---

# SAMYUTTA-NIKAYA

## PART III KHANDHA-VĀGGA

EDITED BY  
M. LEON FEER  
(OF PARIS)



LONDON:  
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,  
BY HENRY FROWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.  

---

1890.

|              |                |
|--------------|----------------|
| RMIC LIBRARY |                |
| Acc. No.     | 47,048         |
| Class No.    | 294.121<br>SUT |
| Date         | 23.7.62        |
| St. Card     | M.B.           |
| Class.       | 294            |
| Cat.         | 294            |
| Bk Card      | AC             |
| Crossed      | 294            |

## CONTENTS.

|  | PAGE |
|--|------|
| INTRODUCTION . . . . .                 | vii  |
| BOOK I KHANDHA-SAMYUTTAM (XXII)...     | 1    |
| 1 <i>Mūlapaṇṇāsa</i> . . . . .         | 1    |
| CHAPTER I (Nakulapita-vagga) . . . . . | 1    |
| " II (Anicca-vagga) . . . . .          | 21   |
| " III (Bhāra-vagga) . . . . .          | 25   |
| " IV (Natumbhāka-vagga) . . . . .      | 33   |
| " V (Attadipa-vagga) . . . . .         | 42   |
| 2 <i>Majjhima-paṇṇāsa</i> . . . . .    | 53   |
| CHAPTER I (Upāya-vagga) . . . . .      | 53   |
| " II (Arahatta-vagga) . . . . .        | 73   |
| " III (Khajjaniya-vagga) . . . . .     | 81   |
| " IV (Thera-vagga) . . . . .           | 105  |
| " V (Puppha-vagga) . . . . .           | 137  |
| 3 <i>Upaṇi-paṇṇāsa</i> . . . . .       |      |
| CHAPTER I (Anta-vagga) . . . . .       | 157  |
| " II (Dhammakathika-vagga) . . . . .   | 162  |
| " III (Avijjā-vagga) . . . . .         | 170  |
| " IV (Kukkula-vagga) . . . . .         | 177  |
| " V (Ditṭhi-vagga) . . . . .           | 180  |
| BOOK II RĀDHA-SAMYUTTAM (XXIII) ...    | 188  |
| CHAPTER I . . . . .                    | 188  |
| " II . . . . .                         | 195  |
| " III (Āyacana-vagga) . . . . .        | 198  |
| " IV (Upanisinna-vagga) . . . . .      | 200  |

|  | PAGE |
|--|------|
| BOOK III DIṬṬHI-SAMYUTTAM (XXIV)...              | 202  |
| CHAPTER I (Sotāpatti-vagga) ...                  | 202  |
| ,, II 1 Purimagamanam ...                        | 217  |
| 2 Dutiya-gamanam ...                             | 218  |
| 3 Tatiya-gamanam ...                             | 221  |
| 4 Catuttha-gamanam ...                           | 222  |
| BOOK IV OKKANTIKA-SAMYUTTAM (XXV) ...            | 225  |
| BOOK V UPPĀDA-SAMYUTTAM (XXVI) ...               | 228  |
| BOOK VI KILESAS-SAMYUTTAM (XXVII) ..             | 232  |
| BOOK VII SĀRIPUTTA-SAMYUTTAM (XXVIII) ...        | 235  |
| BOOK VIII NĀGA-SAMYUTTAM (XXIX) ...              | 240  |
| BOOK IX SUPANNA-SAMYUTTAM (XXX) ...              | 246  |
| BOOK X GANDHABBAKĀYA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXI) ...        | 249  |
| BOOK XI VALĀHA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXII) ...             | 254  |
| BOOK XII VACCHAGOTTA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXIII) ...      | 257  |
| BOOK XIII JHĀNA- (or SAMĀDHI-) SAMYUTTAM (XXXIV) | 263  |

## INDICES—

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| I. Index to the Proper Names ...          | 283 |
| II. Index to the Titles of the Suttas ... | 286 |
| III. Index to the Gāthas ...              | 290 |

## INTRODUCTION.

---

### I.

Is the third division of the *Samyutta-Nikāya* shorter or longer than the second? It is by no means easy to answer this question, as this division occupies 91 leaves against 96 in a Burmese MS, but 79 against 72 in one Sinhalese MS., and 61 against 58 in another. The difference may be caused by the different ways of abridging; but it seems to be excessive. The number of the lines in a leaf, which is not always uniform in the same MS., ought also to be considered. Be it as it may, in this edition, the third division is shorter than the second by 7 pages. Yet, although I endeavoured not to be long, I intended to be complete.

This division is entitled *KHANDHA-VAGGO*; whence it may be expected that the five *Khandhas* will be enumerated and referred to very often, and indeed they are so to satiety, although, in some parts, no mention is made of them, and they seem altogether left out.

### II.

The reckoning of the *Samyuttas* in the third division is subject to some difficulties (as those we incurred in the second) arising from the fact that the first of them is not counted by some as a *Samyutta*; and yet it is the greatest part of the whole. The Burmese MS. states at the end that the *Samyuttas* in this *Vaggo* are as much as thirteen *(terasa)*, while the Sinhalese MSS. announce

twelve (*dvādaśa*) titles only, but after the enumeration of the titles of the first section, which they seem to consider as a distinct work. Moreover, they point out as being the fifth (*pañcama*), the sixth (*chaṭṭha*), and the eighth (*aṭṭhama*), three Saṃyuttas which, if the KHANDHA-VAGGO consists of thirteen Saṃyuttas, cannot be respectively but the sixth, the seventh, and the ninth. Therefore, what the Burmese MS. considers to be the first Saṃyutta is not for the Sinhalese MSS. a Saṃyutta. But, what might it be? If it be not a Saṃyutta, why is it embodied in the Saṃyutta-nikāya? and, since it is embodied in this Collection; how ought it not to be a Saṃyutta?

This improper exception is owing to the extent of this first section, which comprises no less than 63 sheets out of 91, almost the two-thirds of the whole division. It is entitled *Khandha* (as the first of the second *Nidāna*), and this name was imparted to the division itself. But whilst the *Nidāna-Saṃyutta* (which is the half of the second division), is distributed into eight or nine chapters, the *Khandha-Saṃyutta* of the third division is cut up into three *paññāsu* (groups of fifty suttas), as it were a distinct work itself.

The following or second section (*Saṃyutta*), entitled *Rādha*, consisting of four chapters, is regular.

Some difficulties arise upon the third section entitled *Diṭṭhi* as to the internal division, but not as to its existence as a Saṃyutta.

The three following sections (4, 5, 6), *Okkantika*, *Uppāda*, *Kilesa*, are similar and made from one pattern, consisting each of ten suttas, which have similar titles and form. The last of them, counted the fifth in the Sinhalese MSS., cannot be but the sixth.

The next following Saṃyutta, entitled *Sāriputta*, consists also of ten suttas; it is the seventh, wrongly called the sixth in the aforesaid MSS.

The four following Saṃyuttas, viz., *Nāga*, *Supanna*, *Gandhabba*, *Valāha*, are of one family, especially the two first. In these, the five khandhas are not even mentioned.

The Supanna is counted the eighth by the Sinhalese MSS., but we must count it the ninth.

With the *Vacchagotta* (the twelfth Samyutta) the five Khandhas reappear; but they disappear soon, in the next and last Samyutta, the *Jhāna* (or *Samādhi*) which is the thirteenth.

Therefore we can and must count thirteen Samyuttas from the *Khandha* to the *Jhāna*, and, since all the Samyuttas of the whole compilation ought to form one series, and the last of the preceding division (the NIDĀNA-VAGGO) was the XXI., these become the XXII.-XXXIV. in due sequence.

### III.

The divisions of each Samyutta cannot always be determined without difficulty. The *Okkantika-Uppāda-Kilesa-Sāriputta* (XXV.-XXVII.) are of a very plain type, consisting of one vago, which comprises exactly ten suttas, well distinguished in the Uddānas with which they close.

The initial *Khandha* (XXII.) is very regular, its three *paññāsa* being divided each into five *vaggos* of ten suttas. The sum of the suttas ought to be 150; but, it is well known, in such a case, the suttas of some *vaggos* exceed ten; indeed, the total number is 158. In this way, the decimal series of the suttas do not agree with the Vaggos; but it is impossible to avoid this inconvenience.

The *Rādha* (XXIII.), consisting of four vaggos, is also very regular; but the *Diṭṭhi* (XXIV.) is somewhat perplexing.

A first chapter, the *Sotāpattivaggo*, comprising eighteen *veyyākaraṇāni* (or *Suttantā*), and seeming to be itself a work apart, is followed by four sections called *peyyālo*, or *vāro*, or *gamana*, of which the first is said to contain 18 *Suttantā-veyyākaraṇāni*, each of the others 26. But the 18 are those of *Sotāpattivaggo*, and the 26 are these very 18 *suttantā* to which 8 others are superadded. I do not perceive in what manner the three last so-called *gamana* differ from the first, and one from another, unless they might



refer to the three times, past, present, future, which, however, are not mentioned in each *gamana*, but enumerated together in the fourth. Then the whole *Samyutta* consists of  $18+18+3\times 26=114$  *suttantā* or *reyyākaraṇāni*, viz., 18 in the *Sotāpattivaggo*, 96 in the four *gamana*.—The reader will remark that in this volume I have summed only 96 of them, because I left out, by mistake, the first 18 of the second *gamana*, which are omitted in the Burmese MS., and enumerated<sup>1</sup> by the Sinhalese MSS. in such a manner that I did not, nor, indeed, do now, clearly perceive whether they are the beginning of the second, or a recapitulation of the first. These 18 *suttantā* ought to be restored in the reckoning if not in the text. Let also the reader be reminded that the headings (Chapters III. IV.) put before the titles *tatiya-catuttha-gamana* are consequently wrong, and the numbers 3, 4, ought to be substituted to them.

The case of the *Diṭṭhi-Samyutta* is more or less that of the *Nāga-S.*, where, if we trust to the *Uddāna*, there are 14 *suttas*, but each of the four last corresponds to ten, so that the whole is 50;—of the *Supanna-S.*, for which the *Uddāna* gives 10 titles, but which is said to consist of 46 *suttas*, because each of the four last, having same title, contains in its ample bosom ten *suttas*;—of the *Gandhabba-S.*, for which the obscure and uncertain *Uddāna* gives 4 titles only, and seems to count hardly 10 *suttas*, while the number of them is said to be 112;—of the *Valāha-S.*, which we are told has 57 *suttantas*, although the number of the titles is 8, corresponding to 12 texts.

The two last *Samyuttas* have each 55 so-called *suttantas*. The *Uddāna* of the first of them, the *Vacchagotta-S.*, exhibits 11 titles, which, being multiplied by the number of the *khandhas*, produce 55 *suttantas*; but, as each of the 11 titles applies to 10 propositions, I do not perceive why the total should not be 550. It is to be noticed that one of the

---

<sup>1</sup> This enumeration I did not omit, but I put it in the note (p. 218 n. 3). It would be better if I had put it in the text.

titles of this Saṃyutta, and the corresponding *suttanta* are omitted by the Sinhalese MSS., but another title is mentioned by them in the Uddāna, without being represented in the text, and this title (*asambodha*) differs slightly from *anusambodha* given in the Burmese Uddāna as the title of a *suttanta* which, in the text, is *Anubodha*. There is also a variety of reading on the fifth title. From these changes, we are permitted to infer that there was some incertitude as to the reading and the number of the terms of the Vacchagotta-Saṃyutta.

It is not the Khandhas which increase the number of the *veyyākaraṇāni* in the last Saṃyutta, since no mention is there made of them. The titles of the suttas are no more than 10; two of these terms are successively noticed, in four propositions, as united to or divided from the Samādhī; and thus the number of 55 *Veyyākaraṇāni* is reached by various modes of combining, with a truly Buddhistic subtlety, hardly gladdened by a gentle comparison of which none of these 55 *Veyyākaraṇāni* is deprived.

## IV.

Therefore we can sum up the whole KHANDHA-VAGGO as follows :

|                             |                                  |               |
|-----------------------------|----------------------------------|---------------|
| (I.) Khandha-S. XXII.       | 15 vaggos (3<br><i>Paññāsa</i> ) | 158 suttas    |
| (II.) Rādha-S. XXIII.       | 4 vaggos                         | 46 „          |
| (III.) Dīṭṭhi-S. XXIV.      | 1 vaggo 18<br>4 gamanas<br>96    | 114 suttantas |
| (IV.) Okkantika-S. XXV.     | 10 titles                        |               |
| (V.) Uppāda-S. XXVI.        | 10 titles                        | 13 „          |
| (VI.) Kilesa-S. XXVII.      | 10 titles                        | 10 „          |
| (VII.) Sāriputta-S. XXVIII. | 10 titles                        | 10 „          |
| (VIII.) Nāga-S. XXIX.       | 14 titles                        | 50 suttantas  |
| (IX.) Supanna-S. XXX.       | 10 titles                        | 46 „          |
| (X.) Gandhabba-S. XXXI.     | 10 titles                        | 112 „         |
| (XI.) Valāha-S. XXXII.      | 10 titles                        | 57 „          |

|                            |           |              |
|----------------------------|-----------|--------------|
| (XII.) Vacchagotta-S.      |           |              |
| XXXIII.                    | 11 titles | 55 suttantas |
| (XIII.) Jhāna (or Samādhī) |           |              |
| S. XXXIV.                  | 10 titles | 55 „         |
|                            |           | <hr/>        |
| Total                      |           | 733          |

If I am not mistaken, the whole consists of 733 distinct texts, *Suttas* and *Suttantas* (or *Veyyākaraṇāṇi*), to which I have adapted, as before, the titles supplied by the Uddānas, except in case of exuberant multiplication, and including between ( ) those which were not directly borrowed from the Uddānas.

## V.

Several texts of this division are mere repetitions of or adaptations to texts already met with. Thus 91 and 92 of the *Khandha-S.* differ only by the title from 21 and 22 of the *Rāhula-S.* (XVIII.) in the *Nidāna-vaggo*; 115 of the same is to be compared with 16 of the *Nidāna-S.* The *suttas* 59 (*Pañca*) and 61 (*Āditta*) refer to some of the first speeches of the Buddha.

Twenty-three gāthas occur in this division, all to be found in the *Khandha-S.*, viz., two alone, in 3 and 79, the others concatenated, two in 22, four in 78, seven in 95, eight in 76.

## VI.

The MSS. which I used are the same as before : B, the Burmese MS. of Paris ; S<sup>1</sup>, the Sinhalese MS. of Copenhagen ; S<sup>3</sup>, the Sinhalese MS. of Paris. S<sup>2</sup>, which is the Sinhalese MS. of London (British Museum), I could not reach. The useful help of the commentary, which assisted me much in the preceding volumes, has unfortunately failed me for this one. I had no MS. of it at my disposal.

I express once more my thanks to Mr. Bruun, the Director of the Royal Library at Copenhagen, for his kindness in allowing me the use of the Sinhalese MS. S<sup>r</sup>.

•

## VII.

I had hoped not to have to refer again to the discrepancies between the MSS. ; but I cannot avoid making one or two remarks. The repetition and multiplication of the texts, or as it is said in Pāli, the *vitthāretabbam*, is sometimes a cause of perplexity. I hoped to have steered clear of these difficulties, except in the case, above referred to, of the Dīṭṭhi-S. One difference in the arrangement of the text, although pointed out in the notes, ought also to be noticed here; 151, 152 (of the Khandha-S.), according to the Burmese MS., are 155, 156 according to the Sinhalese MS. Nos. 155, 156 in that MS. becoming 151, 152. The blunders of the copyists, when they transpose only lines, deserve a little attention, they deserve some more when whole leaves are displaced. A strange example of this occurs in S<sup>r</sup>, the Kilesa- and Nāga-S., being sadly carved about and intermixed (owing, probably, to the giddiness of the scribe who confused two leaves) in such a manner that the text is unintelligible. I pointed out the fact to Mr. Fausbøll; but I mention it here for the benefit of scholars who may venture to refer to this MS.

As before, I have preferred, in most cases, the shortest abbreviation, generally indicating where the text is more developed. I remind my readers that the symbols ||pa|| ||la||, peculiar to the Burmese MS., point out the abridgments as they are in that MS., the text being complete or less abbreviated in the Sinhalese ones.

At the end of this volume, as of the preceding ones, three indices are subjoined: 1. To the proper names. 2. To the titles of the suttas. 3. To the beginning of the gāthas.

• •

## VIII.

In the introduction to the last volume, I had expressed (p. xiii) the purpose of drawing up a list of words which are written differently in the Burmese and Sinhalese MSS., especially as to the letters which are doubled or left single. I have occasionally pointed out these differences in the notes to this volume, but as the list would include many words which are quoted at the foot of the pages, it would, therefore, be of little utility, and I think I may delay the publication of it, more especially as Professor Rhys Davids and Mr. Carpenter have given such a list at the end of the Introduction to the Sumaṅgala.

# Samyutta-Nikāya

## Division III Khandha-vaggo

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa|||

BOOK I KHANDA-SAMYUTTAM (XXII)

SECTION I MULAPĀÑÑASA

CHAPTER I NAKULAPITĀ-VAGGO PATHAMO

### 1 (1) *Nakulapitā*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā ekam antam nisidi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca||| Aham asmi bhante jīṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto āturakāyo abhikkha-pātaṅko|| aniccadassavī<sup>1</sup> kho panāham bhante Bhagavato manobhāvanīyānaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ|| ovadatu mam bhante Bhagavā anusāsatu mam bhante Bhagavā yam mama assa digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti|||

4 Evam etaṃ gahapati evam etaṃ gahapati āturo te<sup>2</sup> gahapati kāyo addhabhūto<sup>3</sup> pariyonaddho|| Yo hi gahapati imaṃ kāyam pariharanto muhuttam pi ārogyam paṭijāneyya kim aññatra bālyā||| Tasmātiha te gahapati evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ|| āturakāyassa me sato cittam anāturam bhavissatiti|| Evam hi te gahapati sikkhitabbaṃ ti|||

5 Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>13</sup> adhicca° always

<sup>2</sup> B hāyam always

<sup>3</sup> B aṇḍa° always

abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

6 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nakulapitaraṃ gahapatiṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca|| Vippasannāni kho te gahapati indriyāni parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo pariyodāto|| alatta<sup>1</sup> no ajja Bhagavato sammukhā dhammiṃ kathaṃ savanāyāti||

Kim hi<sup>2</sup> no siyā bhante idānaṃ bhante Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya amatena abhisitto ti<sup>3</sup>||

Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ gahapati Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya amatena abhisitto ti<sup>4</sup>||

7 Idhāham bhante yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃ|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃ|| ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho haṃ bhante Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ||

Ahaṃ asmi bhante jīṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto āturakāyo abbikkhaṇātaṅko|| aniccadassāvī paṇāham bhante Bhagavato manobhāvanīyānaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ|| ovaḍatu maṃ bhante Bhagavā anusāsatu maṃ bhante Bhagavā yam mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti||

Evam vutte maṃ bhante Bhagavā etad avoca|| Evam etaṃ gahapati evam etaṃ gahapati|| āturo yaṃ gahapati kāyo addhabhūto pariyaṇaddho|| yo hi gahapati imaṃ kāyaṃ pariharanto muhuttaṃ pi ārogyaṃ paṭijāneyya kim aññatra bālyā|| Tasmātiha te gahapati evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ|| āturakāyassa me sato eittam anāturaṃ bhavissati|| Evaṃ hi te gahapati sikkhitabbanti||

Evam khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya amatena abhisitto ti||

8 Na hi pana taṃ<sup>3</sup> gahapati paṭibhāsi<sup>4</sup> Bhagavantam uttarim paṭipucchitum|| Kittavatā nu kho bhante āturakāyo ceva hoti āturacitto ca|| Kittavatā ca pana āturakāyo hi kho hoti no ca āturacitto ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> alattthaṃ <sup>2</sup> B kañhi <sup>3</sup> B tvaṃ <sup>4</sup> B inserts taṃ

9 Dūrato pi kho mayam bhante āgaccheyyāma āyasmato Sāriputtassa santike etassa bhāsītassa attham aññātum|| sādhu vatāyasmantaṃ yeva Sāriputtam paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho ti||

10 Tena hi gahapati suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasi karohi bhāsissāmiti||

Evam bhante ti kho Nakulapitā gahapati āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosi||

11 Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca||

Kathaṃ ca gahapati āturakāyo ceva hoti āturacitto ca||

12 Idha gahapati assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinito sappurisānam adassāvī sappurisdhammassa akovido sappurisdhamme avinito rūpam attato samanupassati|| rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ Ahaṃ rūpam mama rūpaṃ ti pariyutṭhatṭhāyī hoti|| tassa Ahaṃ rūpam mama rūpaṃ ti pariyutṭhatṭhāyino taṃ rūpam pariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

13 Vedanam attato samanupassati|| vedānavantam vā attānam attani vā vedanam vedanāya vā attānam Ahaṃ vedanā mama vedanā ti pariyutṭhatṭhāyī hoti|| tassa Ahaṃ vedanā mama vedanā ti pariyutṭhatṭhāyino sā vedanā vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa vedanāvipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

14 Saññam attato samanupassati|| saññāvantam vā attānam attani vā saññam saññāya vā attānam Ahaṃ saññā mama saññā ti pariyutṭhatṭhāyī hoti|| tassa Ahaṃ saññā mama saññā ti pariyutṭhatṭhāyino sā saññā vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa saññāvipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

15 Saṅkhāre attato samanupassati|| saṅkhāravantam vā attānam attani vā saṅkhāre saṅkhāresu vā attānam Ahaṃ saṅkhārā mama saṅkhārā ti pariyutṭhatṭhāyī hoti|| tassa Ahaṃ saṅkhārā mama saṅkhārā ti pariyutṭhatṭhāyino te saṅkhārā vipariṇamanti aññathā honti|| tassa saṅkhāra-



vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhado-  
manassupāyāsāḥḥ

16 Viññānam attato samanupassatiḥ viññānavantaṃ vā  
attānam attāni vā viññānaṃ viññānasmim vā attānam  
Ahaṃ viññānam mama viññānaṃ ti pariyutṭhatthāyī hotiḥ  
tassa Ahaṃ viññānam mama viññānanti pariyutṭhatthāyino  
taṃ viññānaṃ vipariṇamati aññathā hotiḥ tassa viññānam  
vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhado-  
manassupāyāsāḥḥ

17 Evaṃ kho gahapati āturakāyo ceva hoti āturacit-  
to caḥḥ

18 Kathanca gahapati āturakāyo pi<sup>1</sup> kho hoti no ca  
āturacittoḥ

19 Idha gahapati sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī  
ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinito sappurisā-  
naṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme  
suvinito na rūpam attato samanupassatiḥ na rūpavantaṃ  
vā<sup>2</sup> attānaṃ na attāni vā<sup>2</sup> rūpam na rūpasmin vā<sup>2</sup> attānaṃ  
Ahaṃ rūpam mama rūpaṃ ti na pariyutṭhatthāyī hotiḥ  
tassa Ahaṃ rūpaṃ mama rūpanti apariyutṭhatthāyino taṃ  
rūpaṃ vipariṇamati aññathā hotiḥ tassa rūpa vipariṇā-  
maññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanas-  
supāyāsāḥḥ

20 Na vedanam attato samanupassati na vedanāvantaṃ  
vā attānaṃ na attāni vā vedanaṃ na vedanāya vā attānam  
Ahaṃ vedanā mama vedanā ti na pariyutṭhatthāyī hotiḥ  
tassa Ahaṃ vedanā mama vedanāti apariyutṭhatthāyino sā  
vedanā vipariṇamati aññathā hotiḥ tassa vedanāvipariṇā-  
maññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanas-  
supāyāsāḥḥ

21 Na saññam attato samanupassatiḥ na saññāvantaṃ  
vā attānaṃ na attāni vā saññaṃ na saññāya vā attānam  
Ahaṃ saññaṃ mama saññaṃ ti na pariyutṭhatthāyī hotiḥ tassa  
Ahaṃ saññaṃ mama saññāti apariyutṭhatthāyino sā sañña  
vipariṇamati aññathā hotiḥ tassa sañña vipariṇāmaññathā-  
bhāvā nuppajjanti sokaridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāḥḥ

<sup>1</sup> B hi

<sup>2</sup> Sr-3 omit these vā and the following ones

22 Na saṅkhāre attato samanupassati na saṅkhāra-  
tam vā attānaṃ na attāni vā saṅkhāre na saṅkhāresu vā  
attānam Ahaṃ saṅkhārā mama saṅkhārā ti na pari-  
yutthāyī hoti|| tassa Ahaṃ saṅkhārā mama saṅkhārā ti  
apariyutthattāyino te saṅkhārā vipariṇamanti aññathā  
honti|| tassa saṅkhāravipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti  
sokaparidevaḍukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

23 Na viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati na viññāṇa-  
tam vā attānaṃ na attāni vā viññāṇaṃ na viññāṇasmim vā  
attānam Ahaṃ viññāṇam mama viññāṇaṃ ti na pari-  
yutthāyī hoti|| tassa Ahaṃ viññāṇam mama viññāṇaṃ ti a-  
pariyutthattāyino taṃ viññāṇam vipariṇamati aññathā hoti||  
tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti soka-  
paridevaḍukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

24 Evam kho gaḥapati āturakāyo<sup>1</sup> hoti no ca āturacitto  
ti||

25 Idam avoca āyasmā Sāriputto|| attamano Nakulapitā  
gaḥapati āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi||

## 2 (2) Devadaha

1 Evam me sutam|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu<sup>2</sup>  
viharati Devadahannāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo<sup>3</sup>||

2 Atha kho sambhulā paccābhūmagāhika bhikkhū  
yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhaga-  
vantam abhivādetvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdimsu||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avocum|| Icchāma mayam bhante paccābhūmaṃ  
janapadaṃ gantum paccābhūme janapade nivāsaṃ kap-  
petum ti||

Apalokito pana vo bhikkhave Sāriputto ti||

Na kho no bhante apalokito āyasmā Sāriputto ti||

Apaloketha bhikkhave Sāriputtam|| Sāriputto bhikkhave<sup>4</sup>  
paṇḍito bhikkhūnaṃ<sup>5</sup> anuggāhako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ ti||<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B inserts hikho      <sup>2</sup> B sakyesu      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nigame

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit Sāri<sup>o</sup> bhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhu

<sup>6</sup> sa is missing in B

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasso-  
sum|||

4 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato  
avidūre aññatarasmim elagalagumbe<sup>1</sup> nisinno hoti|||

5 Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinan-  
ditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅka-  
mimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ  
saṃmodimsu|| saṃmodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisa-  
retvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu|||

6 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ  
Sāriputtam etad avocuṃ||| Iccāma mayam āvuso Sāri-  
putta paccābhūmam janapadaṃ gantum paccābhūme  
janapade nivāsaṃ kappetuṃ||<sup>2</sup> apalokito no satthā ti|||

7 Santi hāvuso nānāverajjagatam bhikkhūnaṃ pañhaṃ  
pucchitāro khattiyapaṇḍitā pi brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā pi gaha-  
patipapaṇḍitā pi samaṇapaṇḍitā pi|| paṇḍitā hāvuso manussā  
vīmaṇsakā kiṃvādāyasmantānaṃ satthā kim akkhāyāti||  
Kacci vo<sup>3</sup> āyasmantānaṃ dhammā sussutā sugahitā  
sumanasikatā supadhāritā [suppaṭividdhā paññāya<sup>4</sup>]|  
yathā vyākaramānā āyasmanto vuttavādino ceva Bhagavato  
assattha|| na ca<sup>5</sup> Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyā-  
tha||<sup>6</sup> dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyyātha na ca  
koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo<sup>7</sup> gārayhaṃ tñānaṃ  
āgaccheyyāti|||

8 Dūrato pi kho mayam āvuso āgaccheyyāma āyasmato  
Sāriputtassa santike etassa bhāsitassa attham aññātum||  
sūdhū vatāyasmantaṃ yeva Sāriputtam paṭibhātu etassa  
bhāsitassa attho ti|||

9 Tena hāvuso supātha sūdhukam manasi karotha  
bhāsissāmīti|||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa  
paccassosum|||

Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca|||

<sup>1</sup> B elakāla°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kappetunti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> te; S<sup>3</sup> no

<sup>4</sup> In B only

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has ācikkhe°

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °vato; S<sup>3</sup> °pāto

10 Santi hāvuso nānāverajjagatam bhikkhum pañham pucchitāro khattiyapaṇḍitā pi|| la|| paṇḍitā hāvuso manussā vīmaṇsakā kimvādā<sup>1</sup> panāyasmantānam satthā kim akkhāyīti|| Evam putthā tumhe āvuso evaṃ vyākareyyātha|| Chandarāgavinayakkhāyī kho no āvusq satthā ti||

11 Evam vyākate pi kho āvuso assu yeva<sup>2</sup> uttarim pañham pucchitāro khattiyapaṇḍitāpi|| la|| samaṇapaṇḍitāpi|| paṇḍitā hāvuso manussā vīmaṇsakā kismim panāyasmantānam chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti|| Evam putthā tumhe āvuso evaṃ vyākareyyātha|| Rūpe kho āvuso chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā|| Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhāresu|| Viññāṇe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti||

12 Evam vyākate pi kho āvuso assu yeva uttarim pañham pucchitāro khattiyapaṇḍitā pi|| la|| samaṇapaṇḍitā pi|| paṇḍitā hāvuso manussā vīmaṇsakā kim panāyasmantānam ādinavaṃ disvā rūpe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā|| vedanāya|| saññāya|| saṅkhāresu|| viññāṇe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti|| Evam putthā tumhe āvuso evaṃ vyākareyyātha|| Rūpe kho āvuso avigatarāgassa<sup>3</sup> avigatachandassa avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avigatatapaṇhassa tassa + rūpassa viparīṇamaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|| Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhāresu avigatarāgassa|| la|| avigatatapaṇhassa tesam saṅkhārānam viparīṇamaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|| Viññāṇe avigatarāgassa avigatachandassa avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avigatatapaṇhassa tassa viññāṇassa viparīṇamaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|| Idam kho no āvuso ādinavaṃ disvā rūpe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti|| vedanāya|| saññāya|| saṅkhāresu|| viññāṇe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti||

<sup>1</sup> B omits vādā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> assuññeva always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> avīta<sup>o</sup> here only; S<sup>3</sup> always

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

13 Evam vyākate pi kho<sup>1</sup> āvuso assu yeva uttarim pañham pucchitāro khattiyapaṇḍitā pi brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā pi gahapatipaṇḍitā pi samanapaṇḍitā pi|| paṇḍitā hāvuso manussā vimaṃsakā kim paṇāyasmantānam ānisaṃsaṃ disvā rūpe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā|| vedanāya|| saññāya|| saṅkhāresu|| viññāne chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti|| Evam puttā tumhe āvuso evam vyākareyyātha|| Rūpe kho āvuso vigatārāgassa vigatachandassa vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigataparilāhassa vigatatañhassa tassa rūpassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|| Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhāresu vigatārāgassa vigatachandassa vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigataparilāhassa vigatatañhassa tesam saṅkhārānaṃ vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|| Viññāne vigatārāgassa vigatachandassa vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigataparilāhassa vigatatañhassa tassa viññānassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|| Idam kho no āvuso ānisaṃsaṃ disvā rūpe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā|| vedanāya|| saññāya|| saṅkhāresu|| viññāne chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti||

14 Akusale cāvuso dhamme upasampajja viharato dittheva<sup>2</sup> dhamme sukho vihāro abhaviṣṣa avighāto anupāyāso aparilāho|| kāyassa ca bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugati paṭikaṅkhā||<sup>3</sup> Nayidam Bhagavā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ vaṇṇeyya||

15 Yasmā ca kho āvuso akusale dhamme upasampajja viharato dittheva dhamme dukkho vihāro savighāto sa-upāyāso saparilāho|| kāyassa ca bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā duggati<sup>4</sup> paṭikaṅkhā|| Tasmā Bhagavā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ vaṇṇeti||

16 Kusale cāvuso dhamme upasampajja viharato ditthe ceva dhamme dukkho vihāro abhaviṣṣa savighāto sa-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vyākrote ; S<sup>3</sup> omits pi kho

<sup>2</sup> B dittheceva

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> and B paṭi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sugati, duggati always ; B sugatim, duggatim ; S<sup>1</sup> sugati, duggati, once duggatim

upāyāso sapaṇiāho|| kāyassa ca <sup>1</sup> bhedā parammarañā  
duggati patikaṅkhā|| Nayidam <sup>2</sup> Bhagavā kusalānaṃ  
dhammānaṃ upasampadaṃ vaṇṇeya||

17 Yasmā ca kho āvuso akusale dhamme upasampajja  
vihārato diṭṭheceva dhamme sukho vihāro avighāto anu-  
pāyāso apaṇiāho|| kāyassa ca bhedā parammarañā sugati  
pātikaṅkhā|| Tasmā Bhagavā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ  
upasampadaṃ vaṇṇetīti||

18 Idam avocāyasmā Sāriputto attamanā te bhikkhū  
āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti||

### 3 (3) Hālidikāni (1)

1 Evam me sutam|| ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-  
Kaccāno Avantisu viharati kuraraghare pavatte <sup>3</sup> pabbate||

2 Atha kho Hālidikāni gahapati yenāyasmā Mahā-  
Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami|| Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ  
Mahā-Kaccānaṃ abhivādetvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho Hālidikāni gahapati  
āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad avoca|| Vuttam idam  
bhante Bhagavatā aṭṭhakavaggike Māgandiya-paṇhe||<sup>4</sup>

Okam pahūya aniketasāri||

Gāme akubbam <sup>5</sup> muni santhavāni||<sup>6</sup>

Kāmelhi ritto apurakkharāno||

Katham na viggayha janena kayirā ti||

Imassa nu kho bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ  
katham vittharena attho datṭhabo ti||

4-7 Rūpadhātu kho gahapati viññāṇassa oko|| rūpadhā-  
turāgavinibaddhaṇa <sup>7</sup> pana viññāṇaṃ okasārīti vuccati||  
Vedanādhātu kho gahapati viññāṇassa oko|| vedanādhātu-  
rāgavinibaddhaṇa pana viññāṇaṃ okasārīti vuccati||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omits ca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 na kho

<sup>3</sup> B kulaghare papāte always

<sup>4</sup> B māgaṇṭhiya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B akrubbam always

<sup>6</sup> B sandhavā<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>7</sup> B <sup>o</sup>bandhaṇa always

Saññādhātu kho gahapati viññāṇassa oko|| saññādhātu-rāgavinibaddhañca pana viññāṇam okasārīti vucceti||  
 Saṅkhārādhātu kho gahapati viññāṇassa oko|| saṅkhārādhāturaṅgavinibaddhañca pana viññāṇam okasārīti vucceti||

1. Evaṃ kho gahapati okasārī hoti||

8 Kathaṃ ca gahapati<sup>1</sup> anokasārī hoti||

9 Rupadhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusaṃyā<sup>2</sup> te Tathāgatassa pahīnā ucehinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā|| Tasmā Tathāgato anokasārīti vucceti||

10 Vedanādhātuyā kho gahapati||

11 Saññādhātuyā kho gahapati||

12 Saṅkhārādhātuyā kho gahapati||<sup>1</sup>

13 Viññāṇadhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi<sup>2</sup> anuppādadhammā|| Tasmā Tathāgato anokasārīti vucceti||

14 Evaṃ kho gahapati anokasārī hoti||

15 Kathaṃ ca gahapati<sup>1</sup> niketasārī hoti||

Rūpanimittaniketasāraviniṇḍhā<sup>2</sup> kho gahapati niketasārī ti vucceti|| Saddanimitta<sup>3</sup>, la<sup>4</sup>, Gandhanimitta<sup>5</sup>, Rasanimitta<sup>6</sup>, Phoṭṭhabbanimitta<sup>7</sup>, Dhammanimittaniketasāraviniṇḍhā<sup>3</sup> kho gahapati niketasārī ti vucceti||

16 Kathaṃ ca gahapati<sup>1</sup> aniketasārī hoti<sup>4</sup>||

Rūpanimittaniketasāraviniṇḍhā kho gahapati Tathāgatassa pahīnā ucehinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā|| Tasmā Tathāgato aniketasārī ti vucceti||

Saddanimitta<sup>5</sup> pe|| Gandhanimitta<sup>6</sup>|| Rasanimitta<sup>7</sup>|| Phoṭṭhabbanimitta<sup>8</sup>||

Dhammanimittaniketa sāraviniṇḍhā kho gahapati Tathāgatassa pahīnā ucehinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāva-

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B °niketavisāra° always; S<sup>3</sup> °niketavihāriba° here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> baddhā always

<sup>4</sup> This phrase is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

katā āyatim anuppādadhammā|| Tasmā Tathāgato  
aniketasāri ti vuccati||

17 Evaṃ kho gahapati aniketasāri hoti||

18 Kathaṃ ca gahapati gāme <sup>1</sup> santhavajāto hoti||

Idha gahapati ekacco gīhihi <sup>2</sup> saṃsaṭṭho viharati||  
sahanandī sahasokī sukhitesu sukhito dukkhitesu dukkhito  
uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu attanā tesu <sup>3</sup> yogam āpajjati||  
Evaṃ kho gahapati gāme <sup>1</sup> santhavajāto hoti||

19 Kathaṃ ca gahapati gāme na santhavajāto hoti||

Idha gahapati bhikkhu gīhihi <sup>2</sup> asaṃsaṭṭho viharati|| na  
sahanandī na sahasokī na sukhitesu sukhito na dukkhitesu  
dukkhito uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu na attanā tesu yogam  
āpajjati|| Evaṃ <sup>4</sup> kho gahapati gāme na santhavajāto ti||

20 Kathaṃ ca gahapati kāmehi aritto <sup>5</sup> hoti||

Idha gahapati ekacco kāmesu avigatarāgo hoti <sup>6</sup> avigata-  
chando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigata-  
taṇho|| Evaṃ kho gahapati kāmehi aritto hoti||

21 Kathaṃ ca gahapati kāmehi ritto hoti||

Idha gahapati ekacco kāmesu vigatarāgo hoti|| vigata-  
chando vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigataparilāho vigata-  
taṇho|| Evaṃ kho gahapati kāmehi ritto hoti||

22 Kathaṃ ca gahapati purakkharāno hoti||

Idha gahapati ekaccassa evaṃ hoti|| Evaṃrūpo siyam  
anāgatam addhānam evaṃvedano siyam anā<sup>o</sup> evaṃsañño  
siyam|| la|| evaṃsaṅkhāro siyam anā<sup>o</sup> evaṃviññāno siyam  
anāgatam addhānanti|| Evaṃ kho gahapati purakkha-  
rāno hoti|| <sup>7</sup>

23 Kathaṃ ca gahapati apurakkharāno hoti||

Idha gahapati ekaccassa na <sup>8</sup> evaṃ hoti|| Evaṃrūpo  
siyam anāgatam addhānam|| la|| Evaṃvedano siyam||  
Evaṃsañño siyam|| Evaṃsaṅkhāro siyam|| Evaṃviñ-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert na      <sup>2</sup> B gīhi      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vo always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ritto      <sup>6</sup> As above (p. 7 n. 3)

<sup>7</sup> The paragraph 22 is to be found in B only

<sup>8</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> who give the negative clause, but  
without using the negative word



ñāṇo siyam anāgatam addhānan ti||| Evam kho gahapati  
apurakkharāno hoti|||

24 Kathaṇca gahapati katham viggayha janena kattā  
hoti|||

Idha gahapati ekacco evarūpiṃ katham<sup>1</sup> kattā hoti|||  
Na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayam ājānāsi aham imaṃ  
dhammavinayam ājānāmi kiṃ tvam imaṃ dhammavinayam  
ājānissasi|| micchāpaṭipanno tvam asi aham asmi sammāpa-  
ṭipanno|| pure vacaniyam pacchā avaca pacchā vacaniyam  
pure avaca|| sahitam me asahitan te adhiciṇṇan<sup>2</sup> te  
viparāvattam|| āropito<sup>3</sup> te vādo caravādappamokkhāya<sup>4</sup>  
niggahito si nibbethehi<sup>5</sup> vā sace pahosīti||| Evam kho  
gahapati katham viggayha janena kattā hoti|||

25 Katham ca gahapati katham na<sup>6</sup> viggayha janena  
kattā hoti||

Idha gahapati bhikkhu na evarūpiṃ<sup>1</sup> katham kattā  
hoti||| Na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayam ājānāsi|| la||  
nibbethehi vā sace pahosīti||| Evam kho gahapati katham  
na<sup>6</sup> viggayha janena kattā hoti|||

26 Iti kho gahapati yaṃ taṃ vuttam Bhagavatā aṭṭha-  
kavaggike Māgandiya-paṇhe<sup>7</sup> ||

Okam pahāya aniketasārī||  
Gāme akubban muni santhavānī||  
Kāmehi ritto apurakkharāno||  
Katham na viggayha janena kayirā ti|||

Imassa kho gahapati Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa  
evam vitthārena attho dattṭhabbo ti|||

#### 4 (4) *Haliddikāni* (2)

1 Evam me sutam|| ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Mahā-  
Kaccāno Avantisu viharati kuraraghare pavatte pabbate|||

<sup>1</sup> B °rūpi°    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> aviciṇṇan    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> further on ārocito

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has vara°; further on cara°

<sup>5</sup> B nibbedhehi always    <sup>6</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> B Māgaṇḍiya°

2 Atha kho Hālidikāni gahapati yenāyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno|| la||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Hālidikāni gahapati āyasmantam Mahā-Kaccānam etad avoca|||

4 Vuttam idam bhante Bhagavatā Sakkapañhe||| Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā taṇhāsāṅkhayavimuttā|| te accantanīṭṭhā accantayogakkhemino accantabrahmacārino accantapariyosānā seṭṭhā devamanussānaṃ ti|||

Imassa nu kho bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa kathaṃ vitthārena attho datṭhabbo ti|||

5 Rūpadhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhivinivesānusayā|| tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṇinissaggā cittaṃ suvimuttan-ti vuccati|||

6 Vedanādhātuyā kho gahapati|| pe||

7 Saññādhātuyā kho gahapati||

8 Saṅkhārādhātuyā kho gahapati||

9 Viññādhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhivinivesānusayā|| tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṇinissaggā cittaṃ suvimuttan ti vuccati|||

10 Iti kho gahapati yaṃ taṃ vuttam Bhagavatā Sakkapañhe||| Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā taṇhāsāṅkhayavimuttā<sup>1</sup>|| te accantanīṭṭhā accantayogakkhemino accantabrahmacārino accantapariyosānā seṭṭhā devamanussānaṃ ti||| Imassa kho gahapati Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attho datṭhabbo ti|||

### 5 (5) Samādhī

1 Evam me sutam|| la|| Sāvatthiyam||

2 Tatrā kho|| la|| etad avoca||| Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha|| samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||| Rūpassa samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca|| vedanāya samudayañca atthagamaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> °saṅkhayo°

ca|| saññāya samudayañca atthagamañ ca|| sañkhārānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañ ca|| viññāṇassa samudayañca atthagamañ ca||

4 Ko ca bhikkhave rūpassa samudayo|| ko vedanāya samudayo|| ko saññāya samudayo|| ko sañkhārānaṃ samudayo|| ko viññāṇassa samudayo||

5 Idha bhikkhave abhinandati<sup>1</sup> abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| kiñca abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati||

6 Rūpaṃ abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa rūpaṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| Yā rūpe nandi tad upādānaṃ|| tassupādānapaccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavantī|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

7-9 Vedanam abhinandati|| la|| Saññam abhinandati|| pe|| Sañkhāre abhinandati||<sup>2</sup>

10 Viññāṇam abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa viññāṇam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| Yā viññāṇe nandi tadupādānaṃ|| tassupādānapaccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā, la|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

11 Ayaṃ bhikkhave rūpassa samudayo|| vedanāya °saññāya|| °sañkhārānaṃ|| ayaṃ viññāṇassa samudayo||

12 Ko ca bhikkhave rūpassa atthagamo|| ko vedanāya|| ko sañkhārānaṃ|| ko viññāṇassa atthagamo||

Idha bhikkhave nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| Kiñca nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati||

13 Rūpaṃ nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa rūpaṃ anabhinandato<sup>3</sup> anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato yā rūpe nandi sā nirujjhati|| Tassa nandinirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho|| la||<sup>2</sup> Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

14 Vedanaṃ nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa vedanaṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anaj-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °nandanti <sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °nandito always

jhosāya tiṭṭhato yā vedanāya nandi sā nirujjhati||| Tassa nandinirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho|| bhavanirodhā|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

15 Saññā nābhinandati|| pe||

16 Saṅkhāre nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa saṅkhāre anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato yā saṅkhāresu nandi sā nirujjhati||| Tassa nandinirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

17 Viññāṇaṃ nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa viññāṇaṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato yā viññāṇe nandi sā nirujjhati||| Tassa nandinirodhā upādānanirodho|| la || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

18 Ayam bhikkhave rūpassa atthagamo|| ayam vedanāya atthagamo|| ayaṃ saññāya atthagamo|| ayaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ atthagamo|| ayaṃ viññāṇassa atthagamo ti|||

### 6 (6) Paṭisallāṇā

1 Sāvatti|| Tatra kho|| voca||

2 Paṭisallāṇe<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha paṭisallāṇo<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu yathā bhūtaṃ pajānāti|||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| Rūpassa samudayañca atthagamañ ca|| Vedanāya samudayañca atthagamañ ca|| Saṅkhārānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañ ca||

4 Yathā pathamasutte tathā vitthāretalbo|||<sup>3</sup>

### 7 (7) Upādāparitassanā

1 Sāvatti||| Tatra kho|| voca|||

2 Upādāparitassanaṃ<sup>4</sup> ca vo bhikkhave dessissāmi|| anupādā-āparitassanaṃ<sup>5</sup> ca||| Taṃ suṇātha|| sādhuṃ manasi karoṭha bhāssissāmi|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °sallāṇo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pati°; B °sallāṇo

<sup>3</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upādāna° always

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anupādāna always

Evam bhanteti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca||

Katham ca bhikkhave upādā-paritassanā hoti||

4 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvi ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinito sappurisa-nam adassāvi sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisa-dhamme avinito rūpam attato samanupassati|| rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rupasmim vā attānam|| Tassa tam rūpam <sup>1</sup> vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā <sup>2</sup> rūpavipariṇāmānuparivatti <sup>3</sup> viññānam hoti|| tassa <sup>4</sup> rūpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā <sup>5</sup> paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca apekhavā ca upādāya ca <sup>6</sup> paritassati||

5 Vedanam attato samanupassati vedanāvantam vā attānam attani vā vedanam vedanāya vā attānam|| Tassa sā vedanā vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa vedanāvipariṇāmaññathābhāvā <sup>2</sup> vedanāvipariṇāmānuparivatti viññānam hoti|| tassa vedanāvipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca apekhavā ca upādāya ca paritassati||

6 Saññam|| pe||

7 Saṅkhāre attato samanupassati|| saṅkhāravantam vā attānam attani vā saṅkhāre saṅkhāresu vā attānam|| Tassa te saṅkhārā vipariṇamanti aññathā honti|| tassa saṅkhāravipariṇāmaññathābhāvā saṅkhāravipariṇāmānuparivatti viññānam hoti|| tassa saṅkhāravipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca apekhavā ca upādāya ca paritassati||

8 Viññānam attato samanupassati|| viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasmim vā attānam|| Tassa tam viññānam vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpa

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit bhāvā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts nāma

<sup>5</sup> B °parivattijā always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> upādāyam

viññāṇapariṇāmaññāthābhāvā viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṃ hoti|| tassa <sup>1</sup> viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca apekhavā ca upādāya ca paritassati||

9 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave upādā-paritassanā <sup>2</sup> hoti||

10 Kathañ ca bhikkhave anupādā-apatitassanā hoti||

11 Idha bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvi ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinito sappurisānaṃ dassāvi sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinito na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantāṃ vā attānaṃ na attāni vā rūpaṃ na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ|| Tassa taṃ rūpaṃ vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññāthābhāvā na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṃ hoti|| tassa <sup>3</sup> rūpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso apariyādānā na ceva <sup>4</sup> uttāsavā hoti na vighātavā na apekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati||

12 Na vedanaṃ attato samanupassati|| na vedanāvantaṃ vā <sup>5</sup> attānaṃ na attāni vā <sup>5</sup> vedanaṃ na vedanāya vā <sup>5</sup> attānaṃ|| Tassa sā vedanā vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa vedanāvipariṇāmaññāthābhāvā na vedanāvipariṇāmānuparivattiviññāṇaṃ hoti|| tassa vedanāvipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso apariyādānā na ceva uttāsavā hoti na vighātavā na apekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati||

13 Na saññaṃ <sup>6</sup> pe||

14 Na saṅkhāre attato samanupassati|| na saṅkhāra-  
vantaṃ vā attānaṃ na attāni vā saṅkhāre na saṅkhāresu vā  
attānaṃ|| tassa te saṅkhārā vipariṇamanti aññathā honti||  
tassa saṅkhāravipariṇāmaññāthābhāvā na saṅkhāravipari-  
ṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṃ hoti|| tassa saṅkhāravipariṇā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tasmiṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upādāya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B inserts na omitting it after cittaṃ here and further on

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vā here and further on

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saññāya

mānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ na pariyaḍāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso aparīyaḍānā na ceva uttāsavā hoti na vighātavā na apekhavā anupāḍāya ca na paritas-sati||

15 Na viññāṇam attato samanupassati<sup>1</sup> na viññāṇavantam vā attānam|| la|| Tassa taṃ viññāṇam vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇam hoti|| tassa<sup>2</sup> viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ na pariyaḍāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso aparīyaḍānā na ceva uttāsavā hoti na vighātavā na apekhavā anupāḍāya ca na paritas-sati||

16 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anupāḍā-aparitas-sanā<sup>2</sup> hoti||

### 8 (8) Upāḍā-paritassanā (2)

1 Sāvatti<sup>3</sup>

2 Upāḍā-paritassanañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anupāḍā-aparitas-sanañ ca|| tam suṇātha||

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave upāḍā-paritassanā hoti||

4 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano Rūpaṃ etaṃ mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attāti samanupassati|| Tassa taṃ rūpaṃ vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā<sup>4</sup> uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

5 Vedanaṃ etaṃ mama|| la||

6 Saññaṃ etaṃ mama||

7 Saṅkhare etaṃ mama||

8 Viññāṇam etaṃ mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attā ti samanupassati|| tassa taṃ viññāṇam vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

9 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave upāḍā-paritassanā hoti||

10 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave anupāḍā aparitas-sanā hoti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert taṃ ; B having na as usual

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupāḍāya      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add-tatra—voca—always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tassa taṃ rūpaṃ pariṇāma<sup>o</sup>

11 Idha bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako Rūpaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti samanupassati|| Tassa taṃ rūpaṃ vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa rūpa-vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsū||

12 Vedanaṃ netam mama||

13 Saññaṃ netam mama||

14 Saṅkhārā netam mama||

15 Viññāṇaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| tassa taṃ viññāṇaṃ vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsū||

16 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anupādā-aparitassanā hotiti||

### 9 (9) Atitānāgatapaccuppanna (1)

1 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

2 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ atitānāgataṃ|| Ko pana vādo paccuppannassa|| Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ rūpasmiṃ anapekko hoti|| anāgataṃ rūpaṃ nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

3 Vedanā aniccā|| la||

4 Saññā aniccā|| pe||

5 Saṅkhārā aniccā atitānāgatā|| Ko pana vādo paccuppannānaṃ|| Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu saṅkhāresu anapekko hoti|| anāgate saṅkhāre nābhinandati|| paccuppannānaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

6 Viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ atitānāgataṃ|| ko pana vādo paccuppannassa|| Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ viññāṇasmiṃ anapekko hoti|| anāgataṃ viññāṇaṃ nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa viññāṇassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotiti||

### 10 (10) Atitānāgatapaccuppanna (2)

1 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

2 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ atitānāgataṃ|| ko pana





Upādā paritassanā dve<sup>1</sup> ||  
 Atitānāgatapaccuppannā<sup>2</sup> ||  
 Vaggo tena vuccati<sup>3</sup> ||

## CHAPTER II ANICCAVAGGO DUTIYO

12 (1) *Aniccā*

1 Evam me sutam<sup>4</sup> || Sāvattthiyam<sup>5</sup> ||  
 2 Tatra kho<sup>3</sup> ||  
 3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccā<sup>4</sup> || pe<sup>5</sup> ||  
 4-6 Vedanā aniccā<sup>4</sup> || Saññā aniccā<sup>4</sup> || Saṅkhārā aniccā<sup>4</sup> ||  
 Viññāṇam aniccā<sup>4</sup> ||  
 7 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim  
 pi nibbindati<sup>4</sup> || Vedanāya pi nibbindati<sup>4</sup> || Saññāya pi  
 nibbindati<sup>4</sup> || Saṅkhāresu pi nibbindati<sup>4</sup> || Viññāṇasmim pi  
 nibbindati<sup>4</sup> || nibbindam virajjati viragā vimuccati vimut-  
 tasmim vimuttam iti ñāṇam hoti<sup>4</sup> || Khīṇā jāti vusitam<sup>4</sup>  
 brahmacariyam<sup>4</sup> katam<sup>4</sup> karaṇiyam<sup>4</sup> nāparam itthattāyāti  
 pajānātīti<sup>4</sup> ||

13 (2) *Dukkham*

1-2 Sāvattthi<sup>4</sup> || Tatra<sup>4</sup> || voca<sup>4</sup> ||<sup>4</sup>  
 3-7 Rūpam bhikkhave dukkham<sup>4</sup> || Vedanā dukkhā<sup>4</sup> ||  
 Saññā dukkhā<sup>4</sup> || Saṅkhārā dukkhā<sup>4</sup> || Viññāṇam duk-  
 kham<sup>4</sup> ||  
 8 Evam passam<sup>4</sup> || pe<sup>4</sup> || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti<sup>4</sup> ||

14 (3) *Anattā*

1-2 Sāvattthi<sup>4</sup> || Tatra<sup>4</sup> || voca<sup>4</sup> ||  
 3-7 Rūpam bhikkhave anattā<sup>4</sup> || Vedanā anattā<sup>4</sup> || Saññā  
 anattā<sup>4</sup> || Saṅkhārā anattā<sup>4</sup> || Viññāṇam anattā<sup>4</sup> ||  
 4 Evam passam bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> || nāparam itthattāyāti pajā-  
 nātīti<sup>4</sup> ||<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dve<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atitānāgataṃ tīni (S<sup>1</sup> oṇi)<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add voca<sup>4</sup> Tatra—voca—is to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only, always<sup>5</sup> Complete in B 47048

15 (4) *Yad anicca* (1)

1-2 Sāvattihi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam|| yad aniccam taṃ dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

4 Vedanā aniccā|| yad aniccam taṃ dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| Yad anattā taṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ<sup>1</sup> yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

5 Saññā aniccā||

6 Saṅkhārā aniccā||<sup>2</sup>

7 Viññāṇam aniccam|| yad aniccam taṃ dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| Yad anattā taṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attā ti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

8 Evam passam|| la|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

16 (5) *Yad anicca* (2)

1-2 Sāvattihi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

4 Vedanā dukkhā||<sup>2</sup>

5 Saññā dukkhā||

6 Saṅkhārā dukkhā||

7 Viññāṇam dukkhāṃ|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

8 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

17 (6) *Yad anicca* (3)

1-2 Sāvattihi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave anattā|| yad anattā taṃ netam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> evamevataṃ ; B evaṃmetam    <sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ  
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbam||

4-5-6 Vedanā anattā<sup>1</sup>|| Sañña anattā|| Saṅkhārā anat-  
tā||<sup>2</sup>

7 Viññāṇam anattā|| yad anattā taṃ netam mama  
neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya datṭhabbam||

8 Evam passam bhikkhave|| laṃ nāparam itthattāyāti  
pajānātīti||

### 18 (7) Hetu (1)

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra<sup>1</sup> voca||

3 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo  
rūpassa uppādāya so pi anicca|| aniccasambhūtaṃ bhik-  
khava rūpaṃ kuto niccam bhavissati||

4 Vedanā aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo vedanāya  
uppādāya so pi anicca|| aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave vedanā  
kuto niccā bhavissati||<sup>2</sup>

5 Sañña aniccā|| pe||

6 Saṅkhārā aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo saṅkhārā-  
nam uppādāya so pi anicca|| aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave  
saṅkhārā kuto niccā bhavissanti||

7 Viññāṇam aniccaṃ|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo viññā-  
ṇassa uppādāya so pi anicca|| aniccasambhūtaṃ bhikkhave  
viññāṇaṃ kuto niccam bhavissati||

8 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 19 (8) Hetu (2)

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra<sup>1</sup> voca||

3 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo  
rūpassa uppādāya so pi dukkha|| dukkhasambhūtaṃ bhik-  
khava rūpaṃ kuto sukham bhavissati||

4 Vedanā dukkhā|| pe||

5 Sañña dukkhā||

6 Saṅkhārā dukkhā||<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhavissatīti

7 Viññāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo viññāṇassa uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtam bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ kuto sukham bhavissati||

8 Evam passaṃ|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

## 20 (9) Hetu (3)

1-2 Sāvattihi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave ānattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo rūpassa uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtam bhikkhave rūpaṃ kuto attā bhavissati||

4-6 Vedanā anattā<sup>1</sup> Saññā anattā|| Saṅkhārā anattā<sup>1</sup>

7 Viññāṇaṃ anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo viññāṇassa uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtam bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ kuto attā bhavissati||

8 Evam passaṃ|| la|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

## 21 (10) Ānanda

1 Sāvattihīyaṃ ārāme||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Nirodho nirodho ti bhante vuccati|| Katamesānaṃ kho bhante dhammānaṃ nirodhā<sup>2</sup> nirodho ti vuccatīti||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Ānanda aniccaṃ saṅkhatam paṭiccaṣamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ<sup>3</sup> nirodhadhammaṃ|| tassa nirodhā nirodho ti vuccati||

5 Vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccaṣamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā tassā nirodhā<sup>4</sup> nirodho ti<sup>5</sup> vuccati||<sup>6</sup>

6-7 Saññā aniccā|| Saṅkhārā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccaṣa-

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B nirodho always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> virāgu° always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert tassa

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nirodhāti

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pavuccati

muppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā  
nirodhadhammā tesam nirodhā nirodho ti vuccati|||

8 Viññāṇam aniccam saṅkhatam paṭicasamuppannam  
khayadhammam vayadhammam virāgadhammam niro-  
dhadhammam tassa nirodhā nirodho ti vuccati|||

9 Imesaṃ kho Ānanda dhammānam nirodhā nirodho ti  
vuccati|||

Aniccavaggo dutiyo|||

Tatruddānam|||

Aniccaṃ Dukkham Anattā ca <sup>1</sup>||

Yad aniccā <sup>2</sup> apare tayo||

Hetunā pi tayo vuttā||

Ānandena ca te dasā ti|||<sup>3</sup>

### CHAPTER III BHĀRAVAGGO TATIYO

#### 22 (1) Bhāram

1-2 Sāvattiyaṃ||| Tatra kho|||

3 Bhāram ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi|| bhārahāram <sup>4</sup> ca  
bhārādānam ca bhāraṇikkhepanaṇca|| tam supātha|||

4 Katamo bhikkhave bhāro|||

Pañcupādānakkhandhā tissa vacaniyam|| katame pañca|||  
Seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho  
saññupādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇu-  
pādānakkhandho|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāro|||

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhārahāro||<sup>5</sup> Puggalo tissa  
vacaniyam|| yoyaṃ <sup>6</sup> āyasmā evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto|| ayaṃ  
vuccati bhikkhave bhārahāro|||<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ya ; omitted by S<sup>3</sup> <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anattā instead of yadaniccā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pūrito vago instead of catedasāti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāramhāram

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhārā°, the last ā being erased

<sup>6</sup> B svāyam

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhārā° corrected to bhara°

6 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave bhārādānaṃ||

Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatra tatā-  
bhinandini|| seyyathidaṃ kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhava-  
taṇhā|| idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhārādānaṃ||

7 Katamañca bhikkhave bhāranikkhepanaṃ ||<sup>1</sup> yo tassā-  
yeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti  
anālayo|| idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāranikkhepanaṃ ti||

8 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idaṃ vatvāna Sugato athā-  
param etad avoca satthā. |

Bhārā have pañcakkhandhā||  
bhārahāro<sup>2</sup> ca puggalo||  
bhārādānaṃ dukkhaṃ loke||  
bhāranikkhepanaṃ sukhaṃ. 1 ||

Nikkhipitvā garuṃ bhāraṃ||  
aññaṃ bhāraṃ ānādiya<sup>3</sup>||  
samūlaṃ taṇhaṃ abbhuyha||  
nicchāto parinibbuto ti. 2 ||

### 23 (2) *Pariñña*

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra voca||

3 Pariññeyye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi pariñ-  
ñāna|| taṃ suṇātha |

4 Katame ca<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave pariññeyyā dhammā|| Rupam  
bhikkhave pariññeyyo dhammo|| vedanā pariññeyyo  
dhammo|| saññā pariññeyyo dhammo|| saṅkhārā pariñ-  
ñeyyo dhammo|| viññāṇam pariññeyyo dhammo|| Ine  
vuccanti bhikkhave pariññeyyā dhammā<sup>5</sup>||

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave pariññā<sup>6</sup>|| Yo bhikkhave  
rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo|| ayaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave pariññāti||

### 24 (3) *Parijānaṃ (or Abhijānaṃ)*

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra voca||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhārā°      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> bhārā°      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> odiyā; S<sup>3</sup> odiyam

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> omit dhammā      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> add ti

3 Rūpam bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijānam <sup>1</sup> avirā-jayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

4 Vedanam anabhijānam|| pe||

5-6 Saññam anabhijānam|| Sañkhāre anabhijānam|| <sup>1</sup>

7 Viññāṇam anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayaṃ appa-jahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

8 Rūpañca kho bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virā-jayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

9-11 Vedanam abhijānaṃ|| Saññam <sup>2</sup> Sañkhāre|| <sup>2</sup>

12 Viññāṇam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti||

## 25 (4) Chandarāga

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra voca||

3 Yo bhikkhave rūpasmiṃ chandarāgo tam pajahatha|| Evaṃ taṃ rūpam pahīnaṃ bhavissati ucehinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvakatāṃ āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ||

3 Yo vedanāya chandarāgo tam pajahatha|| Evaṃ sā vedanā pahīnā bhavissati ucehinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||

4 Yo saññāya chandarāgo||

5 Yo sañkhāresu chandarāgo tam pajahatha|| <sup>3</sup> Evaṃ te sañkhārā pahīnā bhavissanti ucehinnamūlā tālāvatthu-katā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||

6 Yo viññāṇasmiṃ chandarāgo tam pajahatha|| Evaṃ taṃ viññāṇam pahīnaṃ bhavissati ucehinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvakatāṃ āyatim anuppādadhamman ti||

## 26 (5) Assādo (1)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra voca||

3 Pubbe<sup>4</sup> me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattassa sato etad aho si||

4 Ko nu kho rūpassa assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ|| Ko vedanāya|| Ko saññāya|| Ko sañkhārānaṃ|| Ko viññāṇassa assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇan ti||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add abhijānaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yo sañkhāresu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds va



5 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi||

6 Yaṃ kho rūpaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanas-  
saṃ|| ayaṃ rūpaṃ assādo|| Yaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ duk-  
khaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ|| ayaṃ rūpaṃ ādinavo|| Yo  
rūpasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ|| idaṃ  
rūpaṃ nissaraṇaṃ||

7 Yaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca||<sup>1</sup>

8 Yaṃ saññaṃ paṭicca||

9 Yaṃ saṅkhāre paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ||  
ayaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ assādo|| Yaṃ<sup>2</sup> saṅkhārā aniccaṃ duk-  
khā vipariṇāmadhammā|| ayaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ ādinavo||  
Yo saṅkhāresu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ||  
idaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ||

10 Yaṃ viññāṇaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanas-  
saṃ|| ayaṃ viññāṇassa assādo|| Yaṃ viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ  
dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ|| ayaṃ viññāṇassa ādi-  
navo|| Yo viññāṇasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāga-  
pahānaṃ|| idaṃ viññāṇassa nissaraṇaṃ||

11 Yāva kiṇcāhaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ  
upādānakkhandhānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādina-  
vañca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ  
nābhaññāsiṃ<sup>4</sup> neva tāvāhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke  
samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sa-  
devamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambud-  
dhoti<sup>5</sup> paccaññāsiṃ||

12 Yato ca khvāhaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ  
upādānakkhandhānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṇ  
ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ ab-  
bhaññāsiṃ, athāhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake  
sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanus-  
sāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti pac-  
caññāsiṃ||

13 Nānañca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi Akuppā me  
cetovimutti<sup>7</sup> ayaṃ antimā jāti natthidāni punabbhavoti||

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B      <sup>2</sup> B yo      <sup>3</sup> B kiñcāhaṃ always

<sup>4</sup> B na°; S<sup>1</sup> na a°      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omits ti here and further on

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khoham      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ceto here and further on

27 (6) *Assādo* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Rūpassāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim|| yo rūpassa assādo tad ajjhagamam|| Yāvatā rūpassa assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho|||

4 Rūpassāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acarim|| yo rūpassa ādinavo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā rūpassa ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho|||

5 Rūpassāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acarim|| yaṃ rūpassa nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā rūpassa nissaraṇam paññāya me taṃ sudiṭṭham|||

6-8 Vedanāyāham bhikkhave<sup>1</sup>|||

9-11 Saññāyāham bhikkhave<sup>1</sup>|||

12-14 Saṅkhārānaṃham bhikkhave<sup>1</sup>|||

15 Viññāṇassāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim|| yo viññāṇassa assādo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā viññāṇassa assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho|||

16 Viññāṇassāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acarim|| yo viññāṇassa ādinavo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā viññāṇassa ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho|||

17 Viññāṇassāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acarim|| yaṃ viññāṇassa nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā viññāṇassa nissaraṇam paññāya me taṃ sudiṭṭham|||

18-19 Yāva kīvañcāham bhikkhave imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam assādañca assādato ādinavañca ādinavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābhaññāsim|| gha|| abbhaññāsim|||

20 Nāṇaṇca pana me dassanam udapādi Akuppā me cetovimutti|| ayam antimā jāti|| natthidāni punabbhavo ti|||

28 (7) *Assādo* (3)

1-2 Sāvatti||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 No cedam bhikkhave rūpassa assādo abhavissa|| na

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

yidaṃ sattā rūpasmiṃ sārājeyyūṃ<sup>1</sup> || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi rūpassa assādo<sup>2</sup> || tasmā sattā rūpasmiṃ sārājanti<sup>3</sup> ||

4 No cedam bhikkhave rūpassa ādinavo abhaviṣṣa<sup>4</sup> || nayidaṃ sattā rūpasmiṃ nibbindeyyūṃ<sup>5</sup> || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi rūpassa ādinavo<sup>6</sup> || tasmā sattā rūpasmiṃ nibbindanti<sup>7</sup> ||

5 No cedam bhikkhave rūpassa nissaraṇaṃ abhaviṣṣa<sup>8</sup> || nayidaṃ sattā rūpasma<sup>9</sup> nissareyyūṃ<sup>10</sup> || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi rūpassa nissaraṇaṃ<sup>11</sup> || tasmā sattā rūpasma<sup>12</sup> nissaranti<sup>13</sup> ||

47048

6-8 No cedam bhikkhave vedanāya<sup>14</sup> ||

9-11 No cedam bhikkhave saññāya<sup>15</sup> || pe<sup>16</sup> ||

12-14 No cedam bhikkhave saṅkhārānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ abhaviṣṣa<sup>17</sup> || nayidaṃ sattā saṅkhārehi nissareyyūṃ<sup>18</sup> || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi saṅkhārānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ<sup>19</sup> || tasmā sattā saṅkhārehi nissaranti<sup>20</sup> ||

15 No cedam bhikkhave viññāṇassa assādo abhaviṣṣa<sup>21</sup> || na yidaṃ sattā viññāṇasmiṃ sārājeyyūṃ<sup>22</sup> || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi viññāṇassa assādo<sup>23</sup> || tasmā sattā viññāṇasmiṃ sārājanti<sup>24</sup> ||

16 No cedam bhikkhave viññāṇassa ādinavo abhaviṣṣa<sup>25</sup> || na yidaṃ sattā viññāṇasmiṃ nibbindeyyūṃ<sup>26</sup> || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi viññāṇassa ādinavo<sup>27</sup> || tasmā sattā viññāṇasmiṃ nibbindanti<sup>28</sup> ||

17 No cedam bhikkhave viññāṇassa nissaraṇaṃ abhaviṣṣa<sup>29</sup> || na yidaṃ sattā viññāṇasma<sup>30</sup> nissareyyūṃ<sup>31</sup> || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi viññāṇassa nissaraṇaṃ<sup>32</sup> || tasmā sattā viññāṇasma<sup>33</sup> nissaranti<sup>34</sup> ||

18 Yāva kivaṇca bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābhhaññaṃsu<sup>35</sup> || neva tāva<sup>36</sup> bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpasmiṃ ; further on (17) viññāṇasmiṃ

<sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> So B, perhaps involuntarily ; complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B tāvāhaṃ

sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇipajā sadevamanussā<sup>1</sup> nissatā visaññuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena<sup>2</sup> cetasā viharimṣu||

19 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññamsu|| atha<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇipajā sadevamanussā nissatā visaññuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharantīti<sup>4</sup>||

### 29 (8) Abhinandanam

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Yo bhikkhave rūpaṃ abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati|| yo dukkhaṃ abhinandati aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

4 Yo vedanaṃ abhinandati<sup>5</sup>||

5 Yo saññaṃ abhinandati||

6 Yo saṅkhāre abhinandati<sup>5</sup>||

7 Yo viññāṇaṃ abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati|| yo dukkhaṃ abhinandati aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

8 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpaṃ nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

9 Yo vedanaṃ nābhinandati|| pe||

10 Yo saññaṃ nābhinandati||

11 Yo saṅkhāre nābhinandati<sup>5</sup>||

12 Yo viññāṇaṃ nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati|| yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati parimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi||

### 30 (9) Uppādaṃ

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Yo bhikkhave rūpassa uppādo tīhi abhinibbatti<sup>6</sup> pā-

<sup>1</sup> B obbrahmaṇiyā pajāya °manussāya, here and further on <sup>2</sup> B vipariyādi° <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds kho <sup>4</sup> B °viharanti

<sup>5</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nibatti here only

tubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ̥hīti jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo||

4-6 Yo vedanāya<sup>1</sup>|| Yo saññāya|| Yo saṅkhārānaṃ<sup>1</sup>||

7 Yo viññāṇassa uppādo ̥hīti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ̥hīti jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo||

8 Yo ca<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave rūpassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamo||

9-11 Yo vedanāya||<sup>3</sup> Yo saññāya||<sup>3</sup> Yo saṅkhārānaṃ||<sup>3</sup>

12 Yo viññāṇassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamoti||

### 31 (10) *Aghamūlaṃ*

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Aghañ ca bhikkhave desissāmi aghamūlañ ca|| taṃ suṇātha||

4 Katamañca bhikkhave aghaṃ||

Rūpaṃ bhikkhave aghaṃ|| vedanā aghaṃ|| saññā aghaṃ|| saṅkhārā aghaṃ|| viññāṇaṃ aghaṃ|| Idañ vuccati bhikkhave aghaṃ||

5 Katamañ ca bhikkhave aghamūlaṃ|| Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandini|| seyyathidāṃ Kāmatāṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā|| Idañ vuccati bhikkhave aghamūlaṃ ti||

### 32 (11) *Pabhaṅgu*

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Pabhaṅguṃ ca bhikkhave desissāmi apabhaṅguṃ ca|| Taṃ suṇātha||

4 Kiñca bhikkhave pabhaṅgu kiñca apabhaṅgu||

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds kho

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add nirodho; S<sup>3</sup> omits yo saññāya

5 Rūpam bhikkhave pabhaṅgu|| yo tassa nirodho vūpasamo<sup>1</sup> atthagamo idam apabhaṅgu||

6 Vedanā pabhaṅgu|| yo tassā nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo idam apabhaṅgu||

7 Saññā pabhaṅgu||

8 Saṅkhārā pabhaṅgu|| yo tesam nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo idam apabhaṅgu||

9 Viññāṇam pabhaṅgu|| yo tassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo idam apabhaṅgūti ||

Bhāravaggo tatiyo||

Tatruddānaṃ||<sup>2</sup>

Bhāram Pariññāṃ Parijānaṃ||

Chandarāgaṃ ca catutthakaṃ||

Assādā ca tayo vuttā||

Abhinandanam atthamam||

Uppādam Aghamūlaṃ ca||

Ekādasamo Pabhaṅgūti||<sup>3</sup>

#### CHAPTER IV NATUMHĀKAVAGGO CATUTTHO

#### ✓ 33 (1) Natumhākā (1)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

4 Kiṃca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ||

5 Rūpam bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

6 Vedanā na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| sā vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

7 Saññā|| pe||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upasamo here only

<sup>2</sup> B udānam only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Bhāram pariññāṃ abhijānaṃ chandarāgena tayo ca assādo abhinandanā ca uppādo aghamūlaṃ pabhaṅgūti

8 Saṅkhārā na tumhākaṃ te pajahatha|| te vo pahinā hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

9 Viññāṇaṃ na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahinaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmiṃ Jetavane tīṇa-katṭha-sākhā-palāsam tam jano hareyya vā daheyya va yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyya|| api nu tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa Amhe jano harati vā dahati vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karoti-ti||

No hetam bhante||

Tam kissa hetu||

Na hi no etam bhante attā vā attaniyaṃ vā ti||

11 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave rūpaṃ na tumhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| tam vo <sup>1</sup> pahinaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Vedanā na tumhākaṃ|| <sup>2</sup> Saññā|| Saṅkhārā na tumhākaṃ|| Viññāṇaṃ na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam hi vo pahinaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissatiti <sup>3</sup>

### 34 (2) Na tumhākaṃ (2) <sup>1</sup>

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Yaṃ <sup>5</sup> bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahinaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

4 Kiṇca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ||

5 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| Tam vo pahinaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

6-8 Vedanā na tumhākaṃ|| pe|| Saññā na tumhākaṃ|| Saṅkhārā na tumhākaṃ||

9 Viññāṇaṃ na tumhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| Tam vo pahinaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

10 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| Tam vo pahinaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissatiti||

### 35 (3) Bhikkhu (1)

1 Sāvatthi|| ārāme <sup>6</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>2</sup> Complete in B <sup>3</sup> B bhavissati

<sup>4</sup> The same as the preceding but for the comparison (§ 10) <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add hi <sup>6</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

## I

✓ 2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasañkhami|| upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||

3 Sādhū me<sup>1</sup> bhante Bhagavā sañkhittena dhammaṃ desetu|| yaṃ ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpa-kattho appamatto ātāpī pabītatto vibareyyanti||

4 Yaṃ kho bhikkhu anuseti tena sañkhaṃ gacchati|| yaṃ nānuseti na tena sañkhaṃ gacchatī||

Aññātaṃ Bhagavā aññātaṃ Sugatāti||

5 Yathā katham paṇa tvam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu mayā sañkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthāreṇa attham ājānāsīti<sup>3</sup>||

6 Rūpaṃ ce bhante anuseti tena sañkhaṃ gacchati|| Vedanaṃ ce anuseti tena sañkhaṃ gacchati || Saññaṃ ce anuseti tena sañkhaṃ gacchati, || Sañkhāre ce anuseti tena sañkhaṃ gacchati, || Viññāṇaṃ ce anuseti tena sañkhaṃ gacchati||

7 Rūpaṃ ce bhante nānuseti na tena sañkhaṃ gacchati|| Vedanaṃ ce<sup>4</sup>|| Saññaṃ ce<sup>4</sup> || Sañkhāre ce<sup>4</sup>|| Viññāṇaṃ ce nānuseti na tena sañkhaṃ gacchati || Imassa kho haṃ bhante Bhagavatā sañkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthāreṇa attham ājānāmīti, ||

8 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu|| sādhū kho tvam bhikkhu mayā sañkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthāreṇa attham ājānāsī|| Rūpaṃ ce bhikkhu anuseti tena sañkhaṃ gacchati|| vedanaṃ ce|| pe|| saññaṃ ce|| sañkhāre ce|| viññāṇaṃ ce anuseti tena sañkhaṃ gacchati|| Rūpaṃ ce bhikkhu nānuseti na tena sañkhaṃ gacchati|| vedanaṃ ce|| saññaṃ ce|| sañkhāre ce|| viññāṇaṃ ce nānuseti na tena sañkhaṃ gacchati|| Imassa kho bhikkhave sañkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthāreṇa attho daṭṭhabbo ti||

9 Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinan-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> taṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jānāsīti

<sup>4</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>



ditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi||

## II

10 Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī  
pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā  
sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjanti|| tad anu-  
taraṃ brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayan  
abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi||<sup>1</sup> Khīṇa jati  
vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthat-  
tāyā ti abbhaññāsi||

11 Aññātaro ca pana<sup>1</sup> so bhikkhu arahatam ahoṣīti||

### 36 (4) Bhikkhu (2)

1 Sāvatthi|| ārāme||

2 Atha kho aññātaro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā|| pe|| Ekam  
antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||

3 Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ  
desetu yaṃ ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpa-  
kaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti||

4 Yaṃ kho bhikkhu anuseti taṃ anumiyāti|| yaṃ  
anumiyāti tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| Yaṃ nānuseti na  
taṃ anumiyāti|| yaṃ nānумiyāti na tena saṅkhaṃ gac-  
chatīti||

Aññātaṃ Bhagavā aññātaṃ Sugatāti||

5 Yathā katthaṃ pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena  
bhāsītassa vitthārena ātthaṃ ājānāsīti||

6 Rūpaṃ ce bhante anuseti taṃ anumiyāti|| yaṃ anu-  
yāti tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| Vedanaṃ ce anuseti||  
Saññaṃ ce anuseti|| Saṅkhāre ce anuseti<sup>2</sup>|| Viññāṇaṃ  
ce anuseti taṃ anumiyāti|| yaṃ anumiyāti tena saṅkhaṃ  
gacchati||

7 Rūpaṃ ce bhante nānuseti na taṃ anumiyāti|| yaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B

<sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> which have saṅkhāraṇce here only and  
further on saṅkhāre ca

nānumiyati na tena saṅkham gacchati|| Vedanaṃ ce nānuseti<sup>1</sup>|| Saññaṃ ce nānuseti|| Saṅkhāre ce nānuseti|| Viññāṇaṃ ce nānuseti na tam anumiyati|| yaṃ nānumiyati na tena saṅkham gacchati|| Imassa kho ham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attham ājanāmi||

8 Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu|| sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena attham ājanāsi|| Rūpaṃ ce<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave anuseti tam anumiyati|| yaṃ anumiyati tena saṅkham gacchati|| Vedanaṃ ce<sup>3</sup> pe|| Saññaṃ ce|| Saṅkhāre ce|| Viññāṇaṃ ce bhikkhu anuseti tam anumiyati|| yaṃ anumiyati<sup>3</sup> tena saṅkham gacchati|| Rūpaṃ ce bhikkhu nānuseti na tam anumiyati|| yaṃ nānumiyati na tena saṅkham gacchati|| Vedanaṃ ce|| Saññaṃ ce|| Saṅkhāre ce|| Viññāṇaṃ ce nānuseti na tam anumiyati|| yaṃ nānumiyati na tena saṅkham gacchati|| Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attho dattāho ti||

9 Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi||

10 Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto pe||<sup>4</sup>

11 Aññataro ca paṇa so bhikkhu arahatam ahoṣiti||

### 37 (5) Ānanda (1)

1 Savatthi ārāme||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pa||<sup>5</sup>

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca|| Sace tam Ānanda evaṃ puccheyyū|| Katamesam āvuso Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati tthitānaṃ<sup>6</sup> aññathattam paññāyatīti|| evaṃ puttṭho tvam Ānanda kinti vyākareyyāsi||

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca, S<sup>3</sup> always, S<sup>1</sup> almost always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yaṃ anumiyati

<sup>4</sup> 9-10 are missing in B, being represented by ||la||

<sup>5</sup> So B; more complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>      <sup>6</sup> B tthitassa always

4 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum|| Katamesam āvuso Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati tñitānam aññathattam paññāyatiti|| evam puṭṭho ham bhante evam vyākareyyam||

5 Rūpassa kho āvuso uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati tñitassa aññathattam paññāyati|| Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhārānam|| Viññāṇassa uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati tñitassa aññathattam paññāyati|| Inesaṃ kho āvuso dhammānam uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati tñitānam aññathattam paññāyatiti|| Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evam vyākareyyanti||

6 Sādhu sādhu Ānanda|| Rūpassa kho Ānanda uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati tñitassa aññathattam paññāyati|| Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhārānam|| Viññāṇassa uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati tñitassa aññathattam paññāyati|| Inesaṃ kho Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati tñitānam aññathattam paññāyatiti|| Evam puṭṭho tvaṃ Ānanda evam vyākareyyāsīti||

### 38 (6) Ānanda (2)

1-2 Sāvatthi|| ārāme|| Atha kho āyasmā Ānando|| pa||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca|| Sace taṃ Ānanda evam puccheyyum|| Katamesaṃ āvuso Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha tñitānam<sup>1</sup> aññathattam paññāyittha|| Katamesaṃ dhammānam uppādo paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati tñitānam aññathattam paññāyissati|| Katamesaṃ dhammānam uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati tñitānam aññathattam paññāyatiti||

Evam puṭṭho tvaṃ Ānanda kinti vyākareyyāsīti||

4 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum|| Katamesaṃ āvuso Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha tñitānam aññathattam paññāyittha|| Katamesaṃ dhammānam uppādo paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati tñitā-

<sup>1</sup> B tñitassanaṃ in 3-4; elsewhere tñitassa always

naṃ aññathattam paññāyissati|| katamesaṃ dhammānam  
uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati ttitānam aññathattam  
paññāyatīti||| Evam puttḥo ham bhante evaṃ vyākarey-  
yaṃ|||

5 Yaṃ kho āvuso rūpaṃ atitaṃ niruddhaṃ vipariṇataṃ||  
tassa uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha ttitassa añña-  
thattam paññāyittha||| Yā vedanā atitā niruddhā vipari-  
ṇatā|| tassa uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha ttitāya  
aññathattam paññāyittha||| Yā sañña||| Ye saṅkhārā  
atitā niruddhā vipariṇatā|| tesam uppādo paññāyittha vayo  
paññāyittha ttitānam aññathattam paññāyittha||| Yaṃ<sup>1</sup>  
viññāṇaṃ atitaṃ niruddhaṃ vipariṇataṃ|| tassa uppādo  
paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha ttitassa aññathattam paññā-  
yittha|||

Imesaṃ kho āvuso dhammānam uppādo paññāyittha  
vayo paññāyittha ttitassa aññathattam paññāyittha|||

6 Yaṃ kho āvuso rūpaṃ ajātaṃ apātubhutaṃ|| tassa  
uppādo paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati ttitassa aññathat-  
tam paññāyissati||| pe<sup>2</sup>||| Yaṃ viññāṇaṃ ajātaṃ apātu-  
bhūtaṃ|| tassa uppādo paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati  
ttitassa aññathattam paññāyissati|||

Imesaṃ kho āvuso dhammānam uppādo paññāyissati  
vayo paññāyissati ttitānam aññathattam paññāyissati|||

7 Yaṃ kho āvuso rūpaṃ jātaṃ pātubhūtaṃ tassa uppādo  
paññāyati vayo paññāyati ttitassa aññathattam paññāyati|||  
Yā vedanā jāta pātubhūtā|| la|| Yā sañña|| Ye saṅkhārā jāta  
pātubhūtā|| tesam uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati ttitā-  
nam aññathattam paññāyati||| Yaṃ viññāṇaṃ jātaṃ  
pātubhūtaṃ tassa uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati ttitassa  
aññathattam paññāyati|||

Imesaṃ kho āvuso dhammānam uppādo paññāyati vayo  
paññāyati ttitānam aññathattam paññāyatīti||| Evam  
puttḥo ham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ ti|||

8 Sādhū sādhū Ānanda||| Yaṃ kho Ānanda rūpaṃ ati-  
taṃ niruddhaṃ vipariṇataṃ|| tassa uppādo paññāyittha  
vayo paññāyittha ttitassa aññathattam paññāyittha||| Yā

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>2</sup> More complete in B

vedanā|| Yā saññā|| Ye saṅkhārā|| Yaṃ viññāṇam  
atitaṃ niruddhaṃ parinātaṃ|| tassa uppādo paññāyittha  
vayo paññāyittha ttitassa aññathattam paññāyittha||  
Imesaṃ kho Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyittha vayo  
paññāyittha ttitānam aññathattam paññāyittha||

9 Yaṃ kho Ānanda rūpam ajātaṃ apātubhūtaṃ|| tassa  
uppādo paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati ttitassa aññathat-  
tam paññāyissati|| Yā vedanā|| Yā saññā|| Ye saṅ-  
kharā|| Yaṃ viññāṇam ajātaṃ apātubhūtaṃ|| tassa uppādo  
paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati ttitassa aññathattam pañ-  
ñāyissati||

Imesaṃ kho Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyis-  
sati vayo paññāyissati ttitassa aññathattam paññāyissati||

10 Yaṃ kho Ānanda rūpaṃ jātaṃ pātubhūtaṃ|| tassa  
uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati ttitassa aññathattam  
paññāyati|| Yā vedanā|| Yā saññā|| Ye saṅkhārā||  
Yaṃ viññāṇam jātaṃ pātubhūtaṃ|| tassa uppādo paññāyati  
vayo paññāyati ttitassa aññathattam paññāyati||

Imesaṃ kho Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyati  
vayo paññāyati ttitassa aññathattam paññāyati||

11 Evaṃ puṭṭho tvam Ānanda vyākareyyāsi<sup>1</sup>||

### 39 (7) *Anudhamma* (1)

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra<sup>2</sup> voca||

3 Dhammānudhammapaṭipannassa bhikkhave bhik-  
khuno ayam anudhammo hoti<sup>1</sup> yaṃ rūpe nibbidā-bahulam  
vihareyya|| vedanāya nibbidā-bahulam vihareyya|| saññāya  
nibbidā-bahulam vihareyya|| saṅkhāresu nibbidā-bahulam  
vihareyya|| viññāṇe nibbidā-bahulam vihareyya||

4 So rūpe nibbidā-bahulam viharanto|| vedanāya|| sañ-  
ñāya|| saṅkhāresu nibbidā-bahulam viharanto|| viññāṇe  
nibbidā-bahulam viharanto rūpam parijānāti|| vedanam||  
saññam|| saṅkhāre|| viññāṇam parijānāti||

5 So rūpam parijānam|| vedanam|| saññam|| saṅkhāre||  
viññāṇam parijānam parimuccati<sup>2</sup> rūpambā|| parimuccati

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vyākareyyāti

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

vedanāya|| pari° saññāya|| pari° saṅkarehi|| pari° viñ-  
ñāṇambhā|| pari° jātiyā jarāmaṇena sokehi paridevehi duk-  
khehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| parimuccati dukkhasmā ti  
vadāmiti||

#### 40 (8) *Anudhamma* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3-5 Dhammānudhammapaṭipannassa bhikkhave bhik-  
khuno ayam anudhammo hoti|| yaṃ rūpe aniccānupassī  
vihareyya|| la|| parimuccati dukkhasmāti vadāmiti||

#### 41 (9) *Anudhamma* (3)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3-5 Dhammānudhamma|| la|| Yaṃ rūpe dukkhānupassī  
vihareyya|| la|| parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmiti||

#### 42 (10) *Anudhamma* (4)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Dhammānudhammapaṭipannassa bhikkhave bhik-  
khuno ayam anudhammo hoti|| yaṃ rūpe anattānupassī  
vihareyya|| vedanāya|| sannāya saṅkhāresu viññāṇe  
anattānupassī vihareyya||

4 So rūpe anattānupassī viharanto|| pe|| rūpaṃ parijā-  
nāti|| vedanaṃ|| saññaṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññāṇaṃ parijā-  
nāti||<sup>1</sup>

5 So rūpaṃ parijānaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| saññaṃ|| saṅkhāre||  
viññāṇaṃ parijānaṃ parimuccati rūpambhā|| parimuccati  
vedanāya|| parimuccati saññāya|| parimuccati saṅkhārehi<sup>2</sup>||  
parimuccati viññāṇambhā|| parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaṇena  
sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| pari-  
muccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmiti||

Natumbhākavaggo catuttho||

uddānaṃ||<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> More complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit pari° saṅkhārehi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatruddānaṃ

Natumbhākena dve vuttā||  
 Bhikkhūhi apare duve||  
 Ānandena ca <sup>1</sup> dve vuttā||  
 Anudhammehi dve dukā ti||

## CHAPTER V ATTADĪPAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

43 (1) *Attadīpa*

✓ 1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Attadīpā bhikkhave viharatha attasaraṇā anañña-saraṇā dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā||

4 Attadīpānam bhikkhave viharatam attasaraṇānam anaññasaraṇānam dhammadīpānam dhammasaraṇānam anaññasaraṇānam yoni yeva <sup>2</sup> upaparikkhitabbo|| kimjātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā kimpahotikā ti <sup>3</sup>||

5 Kimjātikā ca bhikkhave sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā kim pahotikā||

6 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvi ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinito sappurisāram adassāvi sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisa-dhamme avinito rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| rūpavantaṃ vā attānam attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ vā attānam|| Tassa taṃ rūpaṃ vipariṇamati aññathā <sup>4</sup> hoti|| tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

7 Vedanam attato samanupassati vedanāvantaṃ vā attānam attani vā vedanaṃ vedanāya vā attānam|| Tassa sā <sup>4</sup> vedanā vipariṇamati aññathā <sup>5</sup> hoti|| tassa <sup>6</sup> vedanāvipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparideva|| la|| upāyāsā||

8 Saññaṃ attato samanupassati||

9 Saṅkhāre attato samanupassati|| <sup>7</sup>

10 Viññānaṃ attato samanupassati|| viññānavantaṃ vā attānam attani vā viññānaṃ viññānasmiṃ vā attānam||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B yoniso va

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kimpahotikā, S<sup>1</sup> kimpahoti

<sup>4</sup> B adds ca here and further on

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>3</sup> <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert sā <sup>7</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

Tassa taṃ viññāṇaṃ pariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa viññāṇapariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

11 Rūpassa tveva bhikkhave aniccetaṃ viditvā vipariṇāmaṃ virāgaṃ nirodhaṃ<sup>1</sup> pubbe ceva rūpaṃ etarahi ca sabbam rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammanti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato ye sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā te pahiyanti|| tesam pahānā na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ sukhaṃ viharati|| sukhāṃ viharaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu tadaṅganibbuto ti vuccati||

12 Vedanāya tveva bhikkhave aniccetaṃ viditvā vipariṇāmaṃ virāgaṃ nirodhaṃ<sup>1</sup> pubbe ceva vedanā etarahi ca sabbā vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato ye sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā te pahiyanti|| tesam pahānā na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ sukhaṃ viharati|| sukhāṃ viharaṃ bhikkhu tadaṅganibbuto ti vuccati||

13 Saññāya tveva bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup>

14 Sañkhārānaṃ tveva bhikkhave aniccetaṃ viditvā vipariṇāmaṃ virāgaṃ nirodhaṃ<sup>1</sup> pubbe ceva sañkhārā etarahi ca sabbe sañkhārā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato ye sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā te pahiyanti|| tesam pahānā na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ sukhaṃ viharati|| sukhāṃ viharaṃ bhikkhu tadaṅganibbutoti vuccati||

15 Viññāṇassa tveva bhikkhave aniccetaṃ viditvā vipariṇāmaṃ virāgaṃ nirodhaṃ<sup>1</sup> pubbe ceva viññāṇaṃ etarahi ca sabbam viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammanti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato ye sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā te pahiyanti|| tesam pahānā na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ sukhaṃ viharati|| sukhāṃ viharaṃ bhikkhu tadaṅganibbuto ti vuccatīti||

#### 44 (2) Paṭipadā

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra<sup>1</sup> voca||

<sup>1</sup> So B ; S<sup>1-3</sup> vipariṇāma virāga nirodhaṃ always

<sup>2</sup> B sukhavihārī always



3 Sakkāyasamudayagāminī ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sakkāyanirodhagāminī ca <sup>1</sup> paṭipadam|| tam suṇātha||

4 Katamā ca bhikkhave sakkāya samudayagāminī paṭipadā||

5 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinito sappurissānam adassāvī sappurissadhammassa akovido sappurissadhamme avinito rūpam attato samanupassati|| rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmiṃ vā attānam||

6-8 Vedanam attato, <sup>2</sup> Saññam|| Saṅkhāro|| <sup>2</sup>

9 Viññānam attato samanupassati|| viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasmiṃ vā attānam||

10 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyasamudayagāminī paṭipadā sakkāyasamudayagāminī paṭipadāti|| Iti idam bhikkhave vuccati dukkhasamudayagāminī samanupassanāti ayam evettha <sup>3</sup> attho||

11 Katamā ca bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā||

12 Idha bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinito sappurissānam dassāvī sappurissadhammassa kovido sappurissadhamme suvinito na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam vā attānam na attani vā rūpam na rūpasmiṃ vā attānam||

13-15 Na vedanam attato, Na saññam|| Na saṅkhāro||

16 Na viññānam attato samanupassati|| na viññānavantam vā attānam na attani vā viññānam na viññānasmiṃ vā attānam||

17 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti|| Iti idam bhikkhave vuccati dukkhanirodhagāminī samanupassanā ti ayam evettha atthoti||

#### 45 (3) Aniccata (1)

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam|| yad aniccam tam duk-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B <sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> B evettha always

khaṃ|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ netam  
mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti|| Evam etaṃ  
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam|| evam etaṃ  
sammappaññāya passato cittaṃ virajjati vimuccati anupā-  
dāya <sup>1</sup> āsavehi||

4-6 Vedanā aniccā||<sup>2</sup> Saññā|| Sankhārā||<sup>2</sup>

7 Viññāṇam aniccam yad aniccam<sup>o</sup> cittaṃ virajjati  
vimuccati anupādāya āsavehi <sup>3</sup>

8 Rūpadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno <sup>4</sup> cittaṃ virattaṃ  
vimuttaṃ hoti anupādāya āsavehi|| Vedanādhātuyā ce<sup>o</sup>||  
Saññādhātuyā ce<sup>o</sup>|| Sankhārādhātuyā ce<sup>o</sup>||<sup>5</sup> Viññāṇa-  
dhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno cittaṃ virattaṃ vimuttaṃ  
hoti anupādāya āsavehi vimuttatā t̥hitam|| t̥hitattā santus-  
sitam|| santussitattā na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ paccattañ-  
ñeva parinibbāyati|| Khīṇa jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ  
kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

#### 46 (4) *Aniccata* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra<sup>1</sup> voca<sup>1</sup>||

3 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccam|| yad aniccam taṃ dukkhaṃ  
yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ netam mama neso  
ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

4-6 Vedanā aniccā|| Saññā aniccā|| Sankhārā  
aniccā||

7 Viññāṇam aniccam|| yad aniccam taṃ dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ  
dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ netam mama neso  
ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

8 Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato  
pubbantānudiṭṭhiyo na honti|| pubbantānudiṭṭhinam asati

<sup>1</sup> So B always; S<sup>1-3</sup> anupādā; further on anupādāya

<sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Complete in all the MSS.

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B

<sup>5</sup> Vedanā<sup>o</sup> saññā<sup>o</sup>|| sankhārā<sup>o</sup>|| are complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>,  
missing in B which omits even viññāṇam

aparantānuditthiyo na honti|| aparantānuditthīnam asati  
thāmaso parāmaso<sup>1</sup> na hoti|| thāmase parāmase<sup>1</sup> asati  
rūpasmiṃ|| vedanāya|| saññāya|| saṅkhāresu|| viññāpasmiṃ  
cittam virajjati vimuccati anupādāya āsavehi|| Vimuttattā  
ṭhitam ṭhitattā santusitam santusitattā na paritassati||  
aparitassam paccattaññeva parinibbāyati|| Khīṇa jātī<sup>o</sup>  
oṭṭhattāyāti na pajānāti||

#### 47 (5) Samanupassanā

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra voca||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekāvi-  
hitam attānam samanupassamānā samanupassanti|| sabbe  
te pañcupādānakkhandhe samanupassanti etesaṃ vā  
aññataram||

4 Katame pañca||

Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī||  
la sappurisadhamme avinito rūpam attato samanupassati||  
rūpavantam vā attānam attāni vā rūpam rūpasmiṃ vā  
attānam|| Vedanam|| Saññam|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññānam  
attato samanupassati|| viññānavantam vā attānam attāni  
vā viññānam viññāpasmiṃ vā attānam|| Iti ayaṃ ceva  
samanupassanā Asmīti cassa adhigataṃ<sup>2</sup> hoti||

5 Asmīti kho pana bhikkhave adhigate<sup>3</sup> aṭṭha pañcannam  
indriyānam avakkanti hoti, cakkhundriyassa sotindriyassa  
ghānindriyassa jīvhindriyassa kāyindriyassa||

6 Atthi bhikkhave mano atthi dhammā atthi vij-  
jādhātu<sup>4</sup>|| avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena<sup>5</sup>  
putṭhassa assutavato puthujjanassa Asmīti pissa hoti||  
Ayaṃ ahaṃ asmīti pissa hoti|| Bhavissanti pissa hoti|| Na  
bhavissanti pissa hoti|| Rūpi bhavissanti pissa hoti|| Arūpi  
bhavissanti pissa hoti|| Saññi bhavissanti pissa hoti||  
Aseññi bhavissanti pissa hoti|| Nevasaññināsaññi bhavis-  
santi pissa hoti||

<sup>1</sup> So B; S<sup>1-3</sup> thāmasāparāmāso—e, S<sup>3</sup> having at first  
mā, afterwards ma in °paramāso—e; S<sup>1</sup> having always mā  
corrected to mā. <sup>2</sup> B avigataṃ <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> attato; B avigate

<sup>4</sup> B avijjādhātu, omitting atthi <sup>5</sup> B cetasikena

7 *Tiṭṭhanti kho pana<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave tattheva pañcin-*  
*driyāni<sup>2</sup> Athettha sutavato ariyasāvakassa avijjā*  
*pahiyati vijjā uppajjati<sup>3</sup> Tassa avijjāvirāgā vijjuppadā*  
*Asmiti pissa na hoti<sup>4</sup> Ayam aham asmiti pissa na hoti<sup>5</sup>*  
*Bhavissanti<sup>6</sup> Na bhavissanti Rūpi<sup>7</sup> Arūpi<sup>8</sup> Saññi<sup>9</sup> Asaññi<sup>10</sup>*  
*Nevasaññināsaññi bhavissanti pissa na hotiti<sup>11</sup>*

#### 48 (6) *Khandhā*

1-2 *Sāvatthi<sup>1</sup> Tatra<sup>2</sup> voca<sup>3</sup>*

3 *Pañca<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave khandhe desissāmi pañcupādānak-*  
*khandhe ca<sup>5</sup> + tam supātha<sup>6</sup>*

4 *Katame ca bhikkhave pañcakkhandhā<sup>7</sup>*

5 *Yaṃ<sup>8</sup> kiñci bhikkhave rūpam atitānāgatapaccup-*  
*pannam ajjhattam<sup>9</sup> vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikam<sup>10</sup> vā sukhumaṃ*  
*vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā ayaṃ vuccati*  
*rūpakkhando<sup>11</sup>*

6-7 *Yā kāci vedanā<sup>12</sup> Yā kāci saññā<sup>13</sup> pe<sup>14</sup>*

8 *Ye keci saṅkhārā atitānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhattam*  
*vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā pa<sup>15</sup> ayaṃ vuccati*  
*saṅkharakkhandhā<sup>16</sup>*

9 *Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇam atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhat-*  
*taṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikam<sup>17</sup> vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā*  
*paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā ayaṃ vuccati viññāṇak-*  
*khandho<sup>18</sup>*

10 *Ime vuccanti bhikkhave pañcakkhandhā<sup>19</sup>*

11 *Katame ca bhikkhave pañcupādānakkhanda<sup>20</sup>*

12 *Yaṃ kiñci bhikkhave rūpam atitānāgatapaccup-*  
*pannam<sup>21</sup> la<sup>22</sup> yaṃ dūre santike vā sāsavam upādāniyaṃ<sup>23</sup>*  
*ayaṃ vuccati rūpupādānakkhando<sup>24</sup>*

13-15 *Yā kāci vedanā<sup>25</sup> la<sup>26</sup> yā dūre santike vā sāsavā*  
*upādāniyā ayaṃ vuccati vedanupādānakkhando<sup>27</sup> Yā kāc-*  
*saññā<sup>28</sup> pe<sup>29</sup> Ye keci saṅkhārā<sup>30</sup> gha<sup>31</sup> sāsavā upādāniyā*  
*ayaṃ vuccati saṅkharupādānakkhando<sup>32</sup>*

<sup>1</sup> B *Tiṭṭhanteva* kho      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit *ni*      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds *ca*

<sup>4</sup> B omits *ca*

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B *upādāniyā* always

16 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ|| la||  
yaṃ dūre santike vā sāsavaṃ upādāṇiyaṃ|| ayaṃ vuccati  
viññāṇupādānakkhandho||

17 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave pañcupādānakkhandhāti||

#### 49 (7) Soṇo (1)

1 Evam me sutaṃ|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe<sup>1</sup>  
viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Atha kho Soṇo gaḥapatiputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā, la

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Soṇaṃ gaḥapatiputtam  
Bhagavā etad avoca||

4 Ye keci<sup>2</sup> Soṇa samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aniccena  
rūpena dukkhena vipariṇāmadhammena Seyyo ham asmiti  
samanupassanti|| Sadiso ham asmiti samanupassanti||  
Hino ham asmiti vā samanupassanti|| kim aññattha<sup>3</sup> ya-  
thābhūtaṃ adassanā||

5 Aniccāya vedanāya dukkhāya vipariṇāmadhammāya  
Seyyo ham asmiti vā samanupassanti|| Sadiso ham asmiti  
vā samanupassanti|| Hino ham asmiti vā samanupassanti||  
kim aññattha yathābhūtaṃ adassanā||

6 Aniccāya saññāya||

7 Aniccehi saṅkhārehi dukkhehi vipariṇāmadhammehi  
Seyyo ham asmiti vā samanupassanti|| Sadiso ham asmiti  
vā samanupassanti|| Hino ham asmiti vā samanupassanti||  
kim aññattha yathābhūtaṃ adassanā||

8 Aniccena viññāṇena dukkhena vipariṇāmadhammena  
Seyyo ham asmiti vā samanupassanti|| Sadiso ham asmiti  
vā samanupassanti|| Hino ham asmiti vā samanupassanti||  
kim aññattha yathābhūtaṃ adassanā<sup>4</sup>||

9 Ye keci<sup>5</sup> Soṇa samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aniccena  
rūpena dukkhena vipariṇāmadhammena Seyyo ham asmiti pi  
na samanupassanti|| Sadiso ham asmiti pi na samanupassan-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sāvatthiyaṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ye hi keci; S<sup>1</sup> yo hi koci

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B aññatra; both always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ye ca kho

ti|| Hīno ham asmīti pi na samanupassanti, kim aññattha  
yathābhūtaṃ dassanā||

10-12 Aniccāya vedanāya|| Aniccāya saññāya||  
Aniccehi saṅkhārehi||

13 Aniccena viññāṇena dukkhena vipariṇāmadhammena  
Seyyo ham asmīti pi na samanupassanti|| Sadiso ham  
asmīti pi na samanupassanti|| Iino ham asmīti pi na  
samanupassanti|| kim aññattha yathābhūtaṃ dassanā||

14 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ  
vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ  
nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
me attā ti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Vedanā niccā vā aniccā vā ti||

Aniccā bhante||

16-17 Saññā|| Saṅkhārā||

18 Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ  
nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
me attā ti||

No etaṃ bhante||

19 Tasmātiha Soṇa yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccu-  
ppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ  
vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rū-  
paṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evaṃ  
etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammapaññāya datṭhabbaṃ||

20-22 Yā kāci vedanā<sup>1</sup> Yā kāci saññā<sup>1</sup> Ye keci  
saṅkhārā<sup>1</sup>||

23 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>.3

ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukkumaṃ vā hīnaṃ  
vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇaṃ  
Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ  
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ||

24 Evam passaṃ Soṇa sutavā ariyasāvako rupasmim pi  
nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| saññāya pi nibbindati||  
saṅkhāresu pi nibbindati|| viññānasmim pi nibbindati||  
Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuceati|| vimuttasmim  
vimuttaṃ iti ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khīnā jāti vusitaṃ brahmaca-  
riyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti||

### 50 (8) Soṇo (2)

1 Evam me sutāṃ|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rajagahe  
viharaṇti Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Atha kho Soṇo gahapatiputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaṃ  
antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Soṇaṃ gahapatiputtaṃ  
Bhagavā etaḍ avoca||

4 Ye<sup>1</sup> keci Soṇa samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Rūpaṃ na  
pajānanti rūpasamudayaṃ na pajānanti rūpanirodhaṃ  
na pajānanti|| rūpanirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ na pajā-  
nanti|| Vedanaṃ na pajānanti|| vedanāsamudayaṃ na  
pajānanti|| vedanāsamudayaṃ na pajānanti|| vedanāniro-  
dhaṃ na pajānanti|| vedanānirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ na  
pajānanti|| Saññāṃ na pajānanti|| pe|| Saṅkhāre na pajā-  
nanti|| saṅkhārasamudayaṃ na pajānanti|| saṅkhāraniro-  
dhaṃ na pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ na  
pajānanti|| Viññāṇaṃ na pajānanti|| viññāṇasamudayaṃ na  
pajānanti|| viññāṇanirodhaṃ na pajānanti|| viññāṇanirodha-  
gāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ na pajānanti|| na me te Soṇa samaṇā  
vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu  
vā brāhmaṇasammata na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmā-  
ñātthaṃ vā brāhmaṇñātthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam  
abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

5 Ye ca kho keci Soṇa<sup>2</sup> samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā Rūpaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sr.3 insert hi

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by Sr.3

pajānanti rūpasamudayam pajānanti rūpanirodham pajānanti|| rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti|| Vedanam pajānanti|| pe|| Saññam pajānanti|| Saṅkhāre pajānanti|| Viññāṇam pajānanti|| viññāṇasamudayam pajānanti|| viññāṇanirodham pajānanti viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti|| te kho<sup>1</sup> me Soṇa samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu ca<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇasammatā|| te ca pañāyasanto sāmāññattham ca brāhmaññattham ca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchi katvā upasampajja viharanti||

### 51 (9) Nandikkhaya (1)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Aniccaññeva bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ Aniccanti passati|| yāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> hoti sammādiṭṭhi sammāpassaṃ nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ<sup>4</sup> suvimuttanti vuccati||

4 Aniccaññeva bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanaṃ Aniccā ti<sup>5</sup> passati|| yāyaṃ hoti sammādiṭṭhi sammāpassaṃ nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati||

5 Aniccaññeva bhikkhave bhikkhu saññam Aniccāti passati|| pe||

6 Anicce yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu saṅkhāre Aniccāti passati|| Yāyaṃ hoti sammādiṭṭhi sammāpassaṃ nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati||

7 Aniccaññeva bhikkhave bhikkhu viññāṇam Aniccanti passati|| Yāyaṃ hoti sammādiṭṭhi sammāpassaṃ nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati||

### 52 (10) Nandikkhaya (2)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ceva ; S<sup>3</sup> vā

<sup>3</sup> So B ; S<sup>1-3</sup> sāssa always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vimuttam always

<sup>5</sup> B aniccanti



3 Rūpam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha rūpāneccatāṇa yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha|| rūpam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto rūpāneccatāṇa ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto rūpasmiṃ nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati||

4 Vedanam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha vedanāneccatāṇa yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha|| vedanam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto vedanāneccatāṇa yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto vedanāya nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati||

5 Saññam bhikkhave||

6 Saṅkhāre bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha saṅkhārāneccatāṇa yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha|| saṅkhāre bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto saṅkhārāneccatāṇa yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto saṅkhāresu nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati||

7 Viññāṇam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha viññāṇāneccatāṇa<sup>1</sup> yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha|| viññāṇam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasikaronto viññāṇāneccatāṇa yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto viññāṇasmiṃ nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatīti||

Attadīpavaggo pañcama||

Tassuddānam||<sup>2</sup>

Attadīpā Paṭipadā|| dve ca honti Aniccā||  
Samanupassanā Khandhā|| dve Soṇa dve Nandikkhayena  
cā ti||

Mūlapaññāsakaṃ samattaṃ||

Tassa mūlapaññāsakassa vaggassuddānam<sup>3</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> All the MSS. have viññāṇa°

<sup>2</sup> Sr. 3 tatru°

<sup>3</sup> Sr. 3 vagguddānam

Nakulapitā Aniccā<sup>1</sup> ca||  
 Bhārena Tumhākena ca||<sup>2</sup>  
 Attadipena paññāso||  
 Pathamo tena vuccatīti||<sup>3</sup>

## SECTION II MAJJHIMA-PANÑASA

## CHAPTER I UPĀYAVAGGO PATHAMO

## 53 (1) Upāyo

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Upāyo + bhikkhave avimutto anupāyo vimutto||

4 Rūpupāyam bhikkhave viññāṇam tittḥamānam  
 tittḥeyya rūpārammaṇaṃ rūpapatitṭhaṃ<sup>5</sup> nandupaseva-  
 naṃ<sup>6</sup> virūlhiṃ vuddhiṃ vepullam āpajjeyya||<sup>7</sup> Saṅkhārā-  
 rammaṇaṃ saṅkhārapatitṭhaṃ nandupasevanaṃ vuddhiṃ  
 virūlhiṃ vepullam āpajjeyya

5 Yo bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya|| Ahaṃ aññatra rūpā  
 aññatra vedanāya aññatra saññāya aññatra saṅkhārehi  
 viññāṇassa āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā cutiṃ vā upapattiṃ<sup>8</sup> vā  
 vuddhiṃ vā virūlhiṃ vā vepullam vā<sup>9</sup> paññāpessamīti  
 netam tṭhānaṃ vijjati||

6-10 Rūpadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno rāgo pahīno  
 hoti|| rāgassa pahānā vocelījjatārammaṇaṃ patitṭhā viññā-  
 ṇassa na hoti|| Vedanāya dhātuyā ce bhikkhave||<sup>10</sup>  
 Saññādhātuyā ce bhikkhave|| Saṅkhārādhātuyā ce  
 bhikkhave|| Viññānadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno  
 rāgo pahīno hoti|| rāgassa pahānā vocelījjatārammaṇaṃ  
 patitṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti||

11 Tad apatitṭhitam viññāṇam avirūlhaṃ anabhisaṃ-

<sup>1</sup> B °pitu anicco    <sup>2</sup> Omitted by B    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavuccatīti

<sup>4</sup> B upāyo always    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °ppatitṭhaṃ always

<sup>6</sup> B °secanam always    <sup>7</sup> B adds || la||

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upattiṃ always    <sup>9</sup> B omits the three later vā

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add bhikkhuno always

khāraṇca<sup>1</sup> vimuttam|| vimuttattā t̥hitam t̥hitattā santusitam  
santusitattā na paritassati|| aparitassam paccattaññeva  
parinibbāyati|| Khīṇa jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam  
karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 54 (2) *Bijam*

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Pañcimāni bhikkhave bijajātāni|| Katamāni pañca||  
Mūlabijam khandhabijam aggabijam phalubijam<sup>2</sup> bijabī-  
jaññeva pañcamam||

4 Imāni cassu<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave pañcabijajātāni akhaṇḍāni  
apūṭini<sup>4</sup> avātāpapatāni sārādāni<sup>5</sup> sukhasayitāni pathavī  
ca nāssa āpo ca nāssa|| Api nu imāni<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave pañca-  
bijajātāni vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullam āpajjeyyunti<sup>7</sup>||

No hetam bhante||

5 Imāni cassu bhikkhave pañcabijajātāni khaṇḍāni  
pūṭini vātāpapatāni sārādāni na sukhasayitāni pathavī ca  
assa āpo ca assa|| Api nu imāni bhikkhave pañcabijajātāni  
vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullam āpajjeyyunti||

No hetam bhante||<sup>8</sup>

6 Imāni cassu bhikkhave pañcabijajātāni akhaṇḍāni<sup>1</sup> la||  
sukhasayitāni pathavī ca assa āpo ca assa|| api nu imāni  
bhikkhave pañcabijajātāni vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullam  
āpajjeyyunti||

Evam bhante||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pathavidhātu evam catasso  
viññānat̥thitiyo dat̥thabbā|| seyyathāpi bhikkhave āpo-  
dhātu evam nandirāgo dat̥thabbo|| seyyathāpi bhikkhave  
pañcabijajātāni evam viññānam sāharam dat̥thabban||

8 Rūpupāyam vā bhikkhave viññānam tittāmanam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °saṅkhacca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> phala°; this word S<sup>1-3</sup> put before agga°

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cassa always

<sup>4</sup> Missing here in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> So B and S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> sārādāni always <sup>6</sup> B numāni always

<sup>7</sup> B āpajjeyyanti always

<sup>8</sup> This paragraph (5) is omitted in B

tiṭṭheyya rūpārammaṇaṃ rūpapatitṭhaṃ nandupasevanaṃ  
vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullam āpajjeyya||

9 Vedanupāyaṃ vā bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ  
tiṭṭheyya|| la|| nandupasevanaṃ vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullam  
āpajjeyya||

10 Saññupāyaṃ vā bhikkhave|| pe||

11 Saṅkhārūpāyaṃ vā bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ  
tiṭṭheyya saṅkhārārammaṇaṃ saṅkhārapatitṭhaṃ nandu-  
pasevanaṃ vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullam āpajjeyya||

12 Yo bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya|| Aham aññatra rūpā  
aññatra vedanāya aññatra saññāya aññatra saṅkhārehi  
viññāṇassa āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā cutiṃ vā<sup>1</sup> uppattiṃ vā  
vuddhiṃ vā virūḷhiṃ vā vepullam vā<sup>2</sup> paññāpessāmīti  
netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

13 Rūpadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno rāgo pahīno  
hoti|| rūgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammaṇaṃ patitṭhā viññā-  
ṇassa na hoti||

14-16 Vedanādhātuyā ce|| Saññādhātuyā ce|| Saṅkhā-  
radhātuyā ce||

17 Viññādhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno rāgo pahīno  
hoti|| rūgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammaṇaṃ patitṭhā viññā-  
ṇassa na hoti||

18 Tad apatitṭhitaṃ viññāṇaṃ avirūḷhiṃ anabhi-  
saṅkhārāṇa<sup>3</sup> vimuttaṃ|| vimuttattā ṭhitaṃ ṭhitattā santu-  
sitaṃ santusitattā na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ paccat-  
taññeva parinibbāyati|| Khīnā jāti|| la|| nāparam  
itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 55 (3) Udānaṃ

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ||

2 Tatra<sup>4</sup> kho Bhagavā udānaṃ udānesi|| No cassa<sup>5</sup>  
no ca me siyā na bhavissati<sup>6</sup> na me bhavissatīti|| Evam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> put cutiṃ vā after uppattiṃ vā, instead of vuddhiṃ  
vā, which is, consequently, missing

<sup>2</sup> B omits the two later vā <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> o'saṅkhacca as above

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert —voca—

<sup>5</sup> B cassaṃ always; S<sup>1-3</sup> once (in paragraph 16)

<sup>6</sup> B nābhavissa always

adhimuccamāno bhikkhu chindeyya orambhāgiyāni <sup>1</sup> saññojanānīti||

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Yathā katham pana bhante no cassa no ca me siyā nābhavissa na me bhavissatīti evam adhimuccamāno bhikkhu chindeyya orambhāgiyāni saññojanānīti||

4 Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvi|| la! sappurisadhamme avinuto rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasinim vā attānam|| Vedanam, <sup>2</sup> Saññam|| Saṅkhāre <sup>2</sup> Viññānam attato samanupassati|| viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññāpasmim vā attānam||

5 So aniccaṃ rūpam Aniccaṃ rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti, aniccaṃ vedanam Aniccā vedanāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti, aniccaṃ saññam, <sup>3</sup> anicce saṅkhāre Aniccā saṅkhārāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti, aniccaṃ viññānam Aniccaṃ viññānanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti,||

6 Dukkhaṃ rūpam Dukkhaṃ rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| dukkhaṃ vedanam, <sup>2</sup> dukkhaṃ saññam|| dukkhe saṅkhāre, <sup>2</sup> dukkhaṃ viññānam Dukkhaṃ viññānanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti,||

7 Anattaṃ rūpam Anattā rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti, anattaṃ vedanam Anattā vedanāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| anattaṃ saññam, <sup>3</sup> anatte saṅkhāre Anattā saṅkhārāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti, anattaṃ viññānam Anattaṃ viññānanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti,||

8 Saṅkhatam rūpam Saṅkhatam rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| saṅkhatam vedanam, <sup>2</sup> saṅkhatam saññam, saṅkhate saṅkhāre, <sup>2</sup> saṅkhatam viññānam Saṅkhatam viññānanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti||

9 Rūpam vibhavissatīti yathābhūtam na pajānāti, Vedanā vibhavissati, <sup>4</sup> Saññā vibhavissati, Saṅkhārā vibhavissanti, <sup>4</sup> Viññānam vibhavissatīti yathābhūtam na pajānāti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vimuccamāno . . . chindeyyorambhagiyaṇi always <sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>3</sup> Complete in B

<sup>4</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> has always bhavissati qmitting vi

10 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto|| sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisdhamme suvinīto na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| la|| vedanaṃ|| saññāṃ|| sankhāre|| na viññānaṃ attato samanupassati||

11 So aniccaṃ rūpaṃ Aniccaṃ rūpanti yatthābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| aniccaṃ vedanaṃ|| aniccaṃ saññāṃ|| anicce sañkhāre|| aniccaṃ viññānaṃ Aniccaṃ viññānanti yatthābhūtaṃ pajānāti||

12 Dukkhaṃ rūpaṃ|| la|| Dukkhaṃ viññānaṃ||

13 Anattaṃ rūpaṃ|| la|| Anattaṃ viññānaṃ||

14 Saṅkhatam rūpaṃ|| la|| Saṅkhatam viññānanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||

15 Rūpaṃ vibhavissatīti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkharā|| Viññānaṃ vibhavissatīti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||

16 So rūpassa vibhavā vedanāya vibhavā saññāya vibhavā saṅkharānaṃ vibhavā viññānassa vibhavā evaṃ kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu No cassa no ca me siyā na bhavissati na me bhavissatīti evaṃ adhimuccamāno bhikkhu chindeyya orambhāgiyāni saññojanānīti||

17 Evaṃ adhimuccamāno<sup>2</sup> bhante bhikkhu chindeyya orambhāgiyāni saññojanānīti||

Katham pana bhante jānato katham passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hotīti||

18 Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano atasitāye<sup>3</sup> thāne tāsāṃ āpajjati|| tāsō heso<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu assutavato puthujjanassa No cassa<sup>5</sup> no ca me siyā na bhavissati na me bhavissatīti||<sup>6</sup>

19 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako atasitāye thāne na tāsāṃ āpajjati|| na heso bhikkhu tāsō sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ No cassa no ca me siyā na bhavissati na me bhavissatīti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert bhikkhu—

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vuccamāno

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> attasi° always    <sup>4</sup> B hesā always    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nevassa

<sup>6</sup> B bhavissati here and further on

20 Rūpupāyaṃ vā bhikkhu viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya rūpārammaṇaṃ rūpapatitṭhaṃ nandupasevanaṃ vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyya|||

21-22 Vedanupāyaṃ vā bhikkhu|| Saññupāyaṃ vā bhikkhu|||

23 Saṅkhārūpāyaṃ vā bhikkhu viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya, saṅkhārārammaṇaṃ saṅkhārapatitṭhaṃ nandupasevanaṃ vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyya|||

24 So bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya|| Ahaṃ aññatra rūpā<sup>1</sup> aññatra vedanāya<sup>2</sup> aññatra saṅkhārehi<sup>3</sup> viññāṇassa āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā cutiṃ vā upapattiṃ vā vuddhiṃ vā virūḷhiṃ vā vepullaṃ vā<sup>4</sup> paññāpessāmīti etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati||

25 Rūpadhātuyā ce bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> bhikkhuno rāgo pabho hoti|| rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammaṇaṃ patitṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti||

26 Vedanādhātuyā ce bhikkhu bhikkhuno||

27 Saññādhātuyā ce bhikkhu bhikkhuno||

28 Saṅkhārādhātuyā ce bhikkhu bhikkhuno||

29 Viññāpadhātuyā ce bhikkhu bhikkhuno rāgo pabho hoti|| rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammaṇaṃ patitṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti|||<sup>6</sup>

30 Tad apatitṭhitam viññāṇaṃ avirūḷhaṃ anabhisaṅkhāraṇa vimuttaṃ|| vimuttattā ṭhitam|| ṭhitattā santusitaṃ|| santusitattā na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ paccattaññeva parinibbāyati|| Khīṇā jātī|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

31 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti||

#### 56 (4) Upādānaṃ parivattam

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā|||

Katame pañca|| Seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedanā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts aññatra

<sup>4</sup> B omits the two later vā

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave here and in 26-29

<sup>6</sup> The paragraphs 26, 27, 28 are complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho saṅkhāru-  
pādānakkhandho viññāṇupādānakkhandho.¶

4 Yāva kivañcāham bhikkhave ime pañcupādānakkhandhe  
catuparivaṭṭam yathābhūtam nābhaññāsim.¶ neva tāvā-  
ham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassa-  
maṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya devamanussāya anuttaraṃ sam-  
māsambodhim abhisambuddhoti<sup>1</sup> paccaññāsim.¶

5 Yato ca kho ham bhikkhave ime pañcupādānakkhandhe  
catuparivaṭṭam yathābhūtam abbaññāsim athāham bhik-  
khave sadevake loke.¶ pa.¶ sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ  
sambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsim.¶

6 Kathaṃ<sup>2</sup> catuparivaṭṭam.¶ Rūpam abbaññāsim.¶  
rūpasamudayam abbaññāsim.¶ rūpanirodham abbaññā-  
sim.¶ rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abbaññāsim.¶  
Vedanam.¶ Saññam.¶ Saṅkhāre.¶ Viññānam abbaññā-  
sim.¶ viññānanirodham abbaññāsim.¶ viññānanirodham  
abbaññāsim.¶ viññānanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abbañ-  
ñāsim.¶

7 Katamañca bhikkhave rūpam.¶ Cattāro ca<sup>3</sup> mahā-  
bhūtā catunnam ca mahābhūtānam upādāya rūpam idaṃ  
vuccati bhikkhave rūpam.¶ Āhārasamudayaṃ rūpasamu-  
dayo.¶ āhāranirodhā rūpanirodho.¶ Ayam eva ariyo  
atthaṅgiko maggo rūpanirodhagāminī paṭipadā.¶ seyyathī-  
dam sammādiṭṭhi.¶ la. sammāsamādhi.¶

8 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ  
rūpam abhiññāya evaṃ rūpasamudayam abhiññāya evaṃ  
rūpanirodham abhiññāya evaṃ rūpanirodhagāminim paṭi-  
padam abhiññāya rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya  
paṭipannā te supatipatipannā. ye supatipannā te<sup>4</sup> imasmim  
lhammavinaye gādhanti.¶

9 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ  
rūpam abhiññāya.¶ pa.¶ evaṃ rūpanirodhagāminim paṭi-  
padam abhiññāya rūpassa nibbidāya<sup>5</sup> virāgāya<sup>5</sup> nirodhāya<sup>5</sup>  
anupadā vimuttā te suvimuttā. ye suvimuttā te kevalino.  
te kevalino vaṭṭam tesam natthi paññāpanāya.¶

10 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā.¶ Chayime bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> omit ti always

<sup>2</sup> B inserts ca

<sup>3</sup> Missing in Sr.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> omit ye<sup>o</sup> te

<sup>5</sup> B omit ya



vedanākāyā; cakkhusamphassajā vedanā|| sotasamphassajā vedanā|| ghānasamphassajā|| jivhāsamphassajā|| kāya-samphassajā|| manosamphassajā vedanā|| ayaṃ vuccat bhikkhave vedanā|| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo phassanirodhā vedanānirodho|| Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅ-giko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidaṃ sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi||

11 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanam abhiññāya evaṃ vedanāya samudayam abhiññāya evaṃ vedanānirodham abhiññāya evaṃ vedanānirodha-gāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya vedanāya nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannā te supaṭipannā, ye supaṭipannā te imasminṇ dhammavinaye gādhanti.

12 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanam abhiññāya, pa|| evaṃ vedanānirodha-gāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya, pa|| vaṭṭam tesam natthi paññāpanāya.

13-15 Katamā ca bhikkhave saññā? Chayime bhikkhave saññākāyā<sup>1</sup> rūpasaññā saddasaññā gandhasaññā rasasaññā phoṭṭhabbasaññā dhammasaññā ayaṃ vuccat saññā. Phassasamudayā saññāsamudayo phassanirodhā saññānirodho. Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo saññānirodhagāminī paṭipadā seyyathidaṃ sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi || la|| vaṭṭam tesam natthi paññāpanāya.

16 Katamā ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā. Chayime bhikkhave cetanākāyā; rūpasāñcetanā saddasañcetanā gandhasāñcetanā rasasañcetanā phoṭṭhabbasāñcetanā dhammasāñcetanā ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā. Phassasamudayā saṅkhārasamudayo, phassanirodhā saṅkhāra-nirodho. Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo saṅkhāra-nirodhagāminī paṭipadā seyyathidaṃ sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi||

17 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ saṅkhāre abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhārasamudayam abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhāranirodham abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya saṅkhārānam nibbidāya

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannā te supaṭipannā|| ye supaṭipannā te imasmim dhammavinaye gādhanti||

18 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ saṅkhāre abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhārasamudayaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya saṅkhārānaṃ nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimuttā te suvimuttā|| ye suvimuttā te kevalino|| ye kevalino vaṭṭaṃ<sup>1</sup> tesam natthi paññāpanāya||

19 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ|| Chayime bhikkhave viññāṇakāyā|| ekkhaviññāṇaṃ sotaviññāṇaṃ ghānaviññāṇaṃ jivhāviññāṇaṃ kāyaviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ|| idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ|| Nāmarūpasamudayā viññāṇasamudayo, nāmarūpanirodhā viññāṇanirodho|| Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo viññāṇanirodhagāmini paṭipadā|| seyyathidaṃ sammāditṭhi, pe|| sammāsamādhī||

20 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ viññāṇaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇasamudayaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇanirodhaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya viññāṇassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannā te supaṭipannā|| ye supaṭipannā te imasmim dhammavinaye gādhanti||

21 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ viññāṇaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇasamudayaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya viññāṇassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimuttā te suvimuttā|| ye suvimuttā te kevalino|| ye kevalino vaṭṭaṃ tesam natthi paññāpanāyāti||

### 57 (5) Sattatṭhāna

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Sattatṭhānakusalo bhikkhave bhikkhu tividhūpaparikhi imasmim dhammavinaye kevali vusitavā uttamapuriso ti vuccati||

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sattatṭhānakusalo hoti||

<sup>1</sup> S1-3 vaḍḍaṃ here only

5 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpam pajānāti|| rūpasamudayam pajānāti|| rūpanirodham pajānāti|| rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti|| rūpassa assādam pajānāti|| rūpassa ādinavam pajānāti|| rūpassa nissaraṇam pajānāti

6-8 Vedanam pajānāti||<sup>1</sup> Saññam||<sup>2</sup> Saṅkhāre||<sup>3</sup>

9 Viññāṇam pajānāti|| viññāṇasamudayam pajānāti|| viññāṇanirodham pajānāti|| viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti||<sup>2</sup> viññāṇassa assādam pajānāti|| viññāṇassa ādinavam pajānāti|| viññāṇassa nissaraṇam pajānāti||

10 Katamañ ca bhikkhave rūpaṃ|| Cattāro ca mahābhūtā catunnaṃca mahābhūtānam upādāya rūpaṃ|| idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave rūpaṃ|| Āhārasamudayā rūpasamudayo|| āhāranirodhā rūpanirodho|| Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo rūpanirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidam sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi||

11 Yaṃ rūpam paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayam rūpassa assādo|| yaṃ rūpam aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam ayam rūpassa ādinavo|| yo rūpasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idaṃ rūpassa nissaraṇam||

12 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ rūpam abhiññāya evaṃ rūpasamudayam abhiññāya evaṃ rūpanirodham abhiññāya evaṃ rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya|| evaṃ rūpassa assādam<sup>3</sup> abhiññāya evaṃ rūpassa ādinavam abhiññāya evaṃ rūpassa nissaraṇam abhiññāya rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannā te supaṭipannā|| ye supaṭipannā te imasmiṃ vinaye gādhanti||

13 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ rūpam abhiññāya evaṃ rūpasamudayam abhiññāya evaṃ rūpanirodham abhiññāya|| evaṃ rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya|| evaṃ rūpassa assādam abhiññāya evaṃ rūpassa ādinavam abhiññāya evaṃ rūpassa

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti

<sup>3</sup> Repeated in S<sup>1</sup> here and in No. 13

nissaraṇaṃ abhiññāya<sup>1</sup> rūpassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimuttā te suvimuttā|| ye suvimuttā te kevalino|| ye kevalino vattaṃ tesam natthi paññāpanāya||

14 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā||

Cha yime bhikkhave vedanākāyā|| cakkhusamphassajā vedanā|| la|| manosamphassajā vedanā|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave vedanā|| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo|| phassanirodhā vedanānirodho|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidaṃ sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī

16 Yaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam ayam vedanāya<sup>2</sup> assādo|| Yaṃ<sup>3</sup> vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhaṇumā ayam vedanāya ādinavo|| yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ||

17 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ vedanāya samudayaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ vedanānirodhaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ vedanānirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadam abhiññāya evaṃ vedanāya assādam abhiññāya evaṃ vedanāya ādinavam abhiññāya evaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ abhiññāya vedanāya nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannaṃ te supaṭipannaṃ|| ye supaṭipannaṃ te imasmiṃ dhammavinaye gādhanti||

18 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanaṃ abhiññāya|| la|| vattaṃ tesam natthi paññāpanāya||

19-21 Katamā ca bhikkhave saññā|| Cha yime bhikkhave saññākāyā|| rūpasaññā saddasaññā gandhasaññā rasasaññā poṭṭhabbasaññā dhammasaññā ayam vuccati bhikkhave saññā|| pe||<sup>4</sup> vattaṃ tesam natthi paññāpanāya||<sup>5</sup>

22 Katame ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| Cha yime bhikkhave cetanākāyā|| rūpasāñcetanā|| pa|| dhammasāñcetanā|| ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| Phassasamudayā saṅkhārasamudayo|| phassasamudayā saṅkhāraniro-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert evaṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vedanā

<sup>3</sup> B yā

<sup>4</sup> Complete in B

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add —pe—

dho|| ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo saṅkhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathīdaṃ sammāditṭhi|| pe|| sammāsa-mādhi||

23 Yaṃ saṅkhāre paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam ayaṃ saṅkhāraṇam assādo<sup>1</sup> ye saṅkhārā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ayaṃ saṅkhāraṇam ādinavo|| yo saṅkhāresu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idaṃ saṅkhāraṇaṃ nissaraṇaṃ||

24-25 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ saṅkhāre abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhārasamudayaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhāranirodham abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāmininī paṭipadam abhiññāya|| la|| saṅkhāraṇaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannā te supaṭipannā ye supaṭipannā te imasmin dhamma-vinaye gādhanti || la || vaṭṭam tesam natthi paññāpanāya .

26 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ|| Cha yime bhikkhave viññāṇakāyā, cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ sotavīññāṇaṃ ghānavīññāṇaṃ jivhāvīññāṇaṃ kāyavīññāṇaṃ manovīññāṇaṃ, idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ|| Nāmarūpasamudayā viññāṇasamudayo, nāmarūpanirodhā viññāṇanirodho, ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo viññāṇanirodhagāminī paṭipadā, seyyathīdaṃ sammāditṭhi|| pe, sammāsa-mādhi||

27 Yaṃ viññāṇaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ viññāṇassa assādo<sup>1</sup> yaṃ viññāṇam aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ ayaṃ<sup>2</sup> viññāṇassa ādinavo<sup>1</sup> yo viññāṇasmim chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idaṃ viññāṇassa nissaraṇaṃ||

28 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ viññāṇaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇasamudayaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇanirodham abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇanirodhagāmininī paṭipadam abhiññāya|| evaṃ viññāṇassa assādaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇassa ādinavaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇassa nissaraṇaṃ abhiññāya<sup>2</sup> viññāṇassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannā te supaṭipannā, ye supaṭipannā te imasmim dhammavinaye gādhanti||

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert evaṃ as in No. 13 above

29 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ viññāṇaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇasamudayaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇanirodhaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇanirodhagāminim patipadam abhiññāya, evaṃ viññāṇassa assādam abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇassa ādinavam abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇassa nissaraṇaṃ abhiññāya viññāṇassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimuttā te suvimuttā ye suvimuttā te kevalino, ye kevalino vaṭṭaṃ tesāṃ natthi paññāpanāya.

30 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sattaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

31 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu tividhūpaparikkhī hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhātuso upaparikkhati āyatanasūpaparikkhati paṭīceasamuppādasūpaparikkhati.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tividhūpaparikkhī hoti.

32 Sattaṭṭhānakusalo bhikkhave bhikkhu tividhūpaparikkhī imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevali vusitavā uttama-parisoti vuccatī.

### 58 (6) Sambuddho

1-2 Sāvatti. Tatra voca.

3 Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho rūpassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto sammāsambuddho ti vuccatī. Bhikkhu pi bhikkhave paññāvimutto rūpassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto paññāvimutto ti vuccatī.

4 Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho vedanā nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto sammāsambuddhoti vuccatī. Bhikkhu pi bhikkhave paññāvimutto vedanā nibbidā la vimutto ti vuccatī.

5-7 Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho saññāya saṅkhārānaṃ viññāṇassa nibbidā virāgā

<sup>1</sup> B katamaṃca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedanā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paññāya; this article is abridged in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viññāṇasmiṃ

nirodhā anupādā vimutto sammāsambuddho ti vuccati||  
Bhikkhu pi bhikkhave paññāvimutto viññāṇassa nibbidā  
virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto paññāvimutto ti vuccati||

8 Tatra kho <sup>1</sup> bhikkhave ko viseso ko adhippāyoso <sup>2</sup> kiṃ  
nānakaraṇaṃ Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa  
paññāvinuttana bhikkhunā ti||

9 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavanneti-  
tikā Bhagavampatisaraṇā, sādhu vata bhante Bhagavan-  
taññeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho, Bhagavato sutvā  
bhikkhū dhāressanti||

Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha  
bhāsissāmīti||

Evam bhante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun||

10 Bhagavā etad avoca||

Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho anup-  
pannessa maggassa uppādetā asaṃjātassa maggassa saṃ-  
jānetā anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaññū magga-  
vidū maggakovidū|| Maggaññugā ca bhikkhave etarahi  
sāvaka viharanti paccāsamannāgatā||

11 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyoso idaṃ  
nānakaraṇaṃ Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa  
paññāvinuttana bhikkhunā ti||

### 59 (7) Pañca

1 Bārāṇasiyaṃ nidānaṃ Migadāye <sup>3</sup>||

2-3 Tatra kho Bhagavā pañcavaggiye bhikkhū āmantesi  
la|| etad avoca||

3 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave anattā, rūpañ ca bhikkhave attā  
abhavissa nayidaṃ rūpaṃ ābādhāya saṃvatteyya, labbhettha  
ca rūpe Evaṃ me rūpaṃ hotu evaṃ me rūpaṃ mā aho-  
siti||

4 Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave rūpaṃ anattā tasmā rūpaṃ  
ābādhāya saṃvattati, na ca labbhati rūpe Evaṃ me rūpaṃ  
hotu evaṃ me rūpaṃ mā ahoṣitī||

5 Vedanā anattā|| vedanā ca idaṃ bhikkhave attā  
abhavissa na yidaṃ vedanā ābādhāya saṃvatteyya|| lab-

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits so    <sup>3</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

bhetha ca vedanāya Evaṃ me vedanā hotu<sup>1</sup> evaṃ me vedanā mā ahoṣīti ||

6 Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave vedanā anattā tasmā vedanā ābādhāya saṃvattati || na ca labbhati vedanāya Evaṃ me vedanā hotu evaṃ me vedanā mā ahoṣīti ||

7 Saññā anattā ||

8 Saṅkhārā anattā || saṅkhārā ca hidam bhikkhave attā abhaviṃsu<sup>2</sup> || na yidaṃ saṅkhārā ābādhāya saṃvatteyyuṃ || labbhettha ca saṅkhāresu Evaṃ me saṅkhārā hontu evaṃ me saṅkhārā mā ahesunti ||

9 Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave saṅkhārā anattā tasmā saṅkhārā ābādhāya saṃvattanti || na ca<sup>3</sup> labbhati saṅkhāresu Evaṃ me saṅkhārā hontu evaṃ me saṅkhārā mā ahesunti ||

10 Viññāṇam anattā || viññāṇam hidam bhikkhave attā abhaviṃsa na yidaṃ viññāṇam ābādhāya saṃvatteyya || labbhettha ca viññāṇe Evaṃ me viññāṇam hotu evaṃ me viññāṇam mā ahoṣīti ||

11 Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave viññāṇam anattā tasmā viññāṇam ābādhāya saṃvattati || na ca labbhati viññāṇe Evaṃ me viññāṇam hotu evaṃ me viññāṇam mā ahoṣīti ||

12 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave rūpaṃ niccam vā aniccaṃ vāti ||

Aniccaṃ bhante ||

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti ||

Dukkhaṃ bhante ||

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attā ti ||

No hetam bhante<sup>4</sup> ||

13-15 Vedanā || Saññā || Saṅkhārā ||

16 Viññāṇam niccam vā aniccaṃ vā ti ||

Aniccaṃ bhante ||

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> labbhetthañca vedanā hotu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhaviṃsu always

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add —pe—



Dukkham bhante||

Yam parāṇicecam dukkhaṃ viparīṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ  
nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso  
me attā ti||

No hetum bhante||

17 Tasu ti ha bhikkhave yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgata-  
paccuppannam ajjhattam<sup>1</sup> vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā  
sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā|| yaṃ<sup>2</sup> dūre santike  
vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ netam mama neso haṃ asmi na me  
so attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya  
daṭṭhabbaṃ||

18 Yā kāci vedanā<sup>3</sup>||

19 Yā kāci saññā||

20 Ye keci saṅkhārā<sup>3</sup>||

21 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ  
ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā  
hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ viññā-  
ṇaṃ netam mama neso haṃ asmi na me so attāti evaṃ  
etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ||

22 Evaṃ passuṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpas-  
miṃ nibbindati|| vedanāya nibbindati|| saññāya<sup>4</sup>|| saṅkhā-  
resu<sup>4</sup>|| viññāṇasmiṃ<sup>4</sup> nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati  
virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñaṇaṃ hoti||  
Khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ  
nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

23 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| attamanā pañcavaggiyā bhik-  
khū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun<sup>5</sup>|| imasmiṃ ca  
pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne pañcavaggiyānam  
bhikkhūnam anupādāya āsaveli cittāni vimuccim<sup>5</sup> ti||

### 60 (8) Mahāli

1 Evaṃ me sutam|| ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ  
viharaṭi Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ||

2 Atha kho Mahāli<sup>6</sup> Licchavi yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhattā <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>3</sup> Half complete in B

<sup>4</sup> B repeats nibbindati ; S<sup>1-3</sup> add pi after each word

<sup>5</sup> B onanduntī

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Mahāli in this paragraph only

kami|| la||| Ekam antam nisinno kho Mahāli Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca|||

3 Puraṇo bhante Kassapo evam āha||| Natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya|| ahetu-apaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti<sup>1</sup>||| Natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā|| ahetu-apaccayā sattā visujjhantīti|| Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti|||

4 Atthi Mahāli hetu atthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya|| sahetu-sapaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti||| Atthi Mahāli hetu atthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā|| sahetu-sapaccayā sattā visujjhantīti|||

5 Katamo pana bhante hetu katamo paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya|| katham sahetu sapaccayā saṅkilissanti|||

6 Rūpaṇca hidam Mahāli ekantadukkhā abhaviṣsa dukkhānupatitaṃ<sup>2</sup> dukkhāvakkantaṃ anavakkantaṃ sukhena|| nayidaṃ sattā rūpasmiṃ sārājjeyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho Mahāli rūpaṃ sukhaṃ sukhānupatitaṃ sukhāvakkantaṃ anavakkantaṃ dukkhena<sup>3</sup> tasmā sattā rūpasmiṃ sārājjanti sārāgā + saññujjanti saññogā saṅkilissanti|||

Ayam pi kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya|| evam pi sahetu-sapaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti|||

7 Vedanā ca hidam Mahāli ekantadukkhā abhaviṣsa dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā sukhena|| nayidaṃ sattā vedanāya sārājjeyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho Mahāli vedanā sukhā sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā anavakkantā dukkhena|| tasmā sattā vedanāya sārājjanti sārāgā saññujjanti saññogā saṅkilissanti|||

Ayam pi kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya|| evam pi sahetu-sapaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti|||

8 Saññā ca hidam Mahāli|||

9 Saṅkhārā ca hidam Mahāli ekantadukkhā abhaviṣsa samsu<sup>5</sup> dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā sukhena|| na yidaṃ sattā saṅkhāresu sārājjeyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho Mahāli saṅkhārā sukhā sukhānupatitā sukhāvakk-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saṅkilesayanti here only      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cititaṃ here only

<sup>3</sup> So B; S<sup>1-3</sup> avakkantaṃ sukhena always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sārāgā always

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhaviṃsu

kantā anavakkantā dukkhena|| tasmā sattā saṅkhāresu  
sārajjanti|| sārāgā saññujjanti saññogā saṅkilissanti||

Ayam pi kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānaṃ saṅ-  
kilesāya|| evaṃ pi kho sahetu-sapaccayā sattā saṅkilis-  
santi||

10 Viññāṇaṃ ca hidam Mahāli ekanta-dukkhaṃ abha-  
vissa dukkhānupatitaṃ dukkhāvakkantaṃ anavakkantaṃ  
sukhena|| nayidaṃ sattā viññāṇasmiṃ sārajjeyyū||  
Yasmā ca kho Mahāli viññāṇaṃ sukhaṃ sukhānupatitaṃ  
sukhāvakkantaṃ anavakkantaṃ dukkhena|| tasmā sattā  
viññāṇasmiṃ sārajjanti sārāgā saññujjanti saññogā saṅ-  
kilissanti||

Ayam pi kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānaṃ saṅ-  
kilesāya|| evaṃ sahetu-sapaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti||

11 Katamo pana bhante hetu katamo paccayo sattānaṃ  
visuddhiyā|| kathaṃ sahetu-sapaccayā sattā visujjhanti||

12 Rūpaṃ ca hidam Mahāli ekantasukhaṃ abhavissa  
sukhānupatitaṃ sukhāvakkantaṃ anavakkantaṃ duk-  
khena|| nayidaṃ sattā rūpasmiṃ nibbindeyyū|| Yasmā  
ca kho Mahāli rūpaṃ dukkhaṃ<sup>1</sup> dukkhānupatitaṃ duk-  
khāvakkantaṃ anavakkantaṃ sukheṇ<sup>2</sup> tasmā sattā  
rūpasmiṃ nibbindanti nibbindaṃ virajjanti virāgā visu-  
jjanti||

Ayaṃ kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānaṃ visud-  
dhiyā|| evaṃ pi sahetu-sapaccayā sattā visujjhanti||

13 Vedanā ca hidam Mahāli ekantasukhā abhavissa||  
la||

14 Saññā ca hidam Mahāli|| pe||

15 Viññāṇaṃ ca hidam Mahāli ekantasukhaṃ abhavissa  
sukhānupatitaṃ sukhāvakkantaṃ anavakkantaṃ duk-  
khena|| nayidaṃ sattā viññāṇasmiṃ nibbindeyyū||  
Yasmā ca kho Mahāli viññāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ dukkhānupatitaṃ  
dukkhāvakkantaṃ anavakkantaṃ sukheṇ|| tasmā sattā  
viññāṇasmiṃ nibbindanti|| nibbindaṃ virajjanti virāgā  
visujjhanti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert rūpaṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avakkantaṃ dukkhena always

16 Ayam kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānaṃ visudhiyā|| evaṃ sahetu-sapaccayā sattā visujjhantīti||

### 61 (9) Aditta

1-2 Savatthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave ādittam|| vedanā ādittā|| saññā ādittā|| saṅkhārā ādittā|| viññāṇam ādittam||

4 Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ nibbindati|| vedanāya pi<sup>1</sup> saññāya pi<sup>1</sup> saṅkhāresu pi<sup>1</sup> viññāṇasmim pi nibbindati|| nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇam hoti||

5 Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāpāram itthattāyāti pajānātīti ||

### 62 (10) Niruttipatha

1-2 Sāvattthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Tayo me bhikkhave niruttipathā adhivacanapathā paññattipathā asaṃkiṇṇā asaṃkiṇṇapubbā na saṃkiyanti<sup>2</sup> na saṃkiyissanti<sup>3</sup> appaṭikuttā samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi|| Katame tayo||

4 Yaṃ hi<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave rūpam atītaṃ niruddhaṃ vipariṇatam|| ahoṣīti tassa saṅkhā|| ahoṣīti tassa samaññā|| ahoṣīti tassa paññatti|| Na tassa saṅkhā atthīti na tassa saṅkhā bhavissatīti||

5 Yā vedanā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā|| ahoṣīti tassā saṅkhā|| ahoṣīti tassā samaññā|| ahoṣīti tassā paññatti|| Na tassā saṅkhā atthīti|| na tassā saṅkhā bhavissatīti||

6 Yā saññā||

7 Ye saṅkhārā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā|| ahesunti tesam saṅkhā|| ahesunti tesam samaññā|| ahesunti tesam paññatti|| Na tesam saṅkhā atthīti<sup>5</sup>|| na tesam saṅkhā bhavissatīti<sup>5</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat nibbindati

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>3</sup>; B saṃkiyyo; S<sup>1</sup> saññā here only; further on saṃkiyo as S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B

<sup>5</sup> So all the MSS.

8 Yam viññāṇam atītaṃ niruddhaṃ vipariṇataṃ|| ahoṣīti tassa saṅkhā|| ahoṣīti tassa samaññā|| ahoṣīti tassa paññatti|| Na tassa saṅkhā atthīti|| na tassa saṅkhā bhavissatī||

9 Yam bhikkhave rūpaṃ ajātaṃ apātubhūtaṃ|| bhavissatī tassa saṅkhā|| bhavissatī tassa samaññā|| bhavissatī tassa paññatti|| Na tassa saṅkhā atthīti|| na tassa saṅkhā ahoṣīti||

10 Yā vedanā ajātā apātubhūtā|| bhavissatī tassā saṅkhā|| bhavissatī tassā samaññā|| bhavissatī tassā paññatti|| Na tassā saṅkhā atthīti|| na tassā saṅkhā ahoṣīti||

11 Yā saññā|| pe||

12 Ye saṅkhārā ajātā apātubhūtā<sup>1</sup> bhavissantīti<sup>1</sup> tesam saṅkhā<sup>1</sup> bhavissantīti<sup>1</sup> tesam samaññā bhavissantīti<sup>1</sup> tesam paññatti|| Na tesam saṅkhā atthīti<sup>2</sup> na tesam saṅkhā ahesun ti<sup>3</sup>

13 Yam viññāṇam ajātaṃ apātubhūtaṃ|| bhavissatī tassa saṅkhā|| bhavissatī tassa samaññā|| bhavissatī tassa paññatti|| Na tassa saṅkhā atthīti|| na tassa saṅkhā ahoṣīti||

14 Yam bhikkhave rūpaṃ jātaṃ pātubhūtaṃ|| atthīti<sup>3</sup> tassa saṅkhā|| atthīti tassa samaññā|| atthīti tassa paññatti|| Na tassa saṅkhā ahoṣīti|| na tassa saṅkhā bhavissatī||

15 Yā vedanā jātā pātubhūtā|| atthīti tassā saṅkhā|| atthīti tassā samaññā|| atthīti tassā paññatti|| Na tassā saṅkhā ahoṣīti|| na tassa saṅkhā bhavissatī||

16 Yā saññā||

17 Ye saṅkhārā jātā pātubhūtā|| atthīti tesam saṅkhā|| atthīti<sup>2</sup> tesam samaññā|| atthīti<sup>2</sup> tesam paññatti|| na tesam saṅkhā ahesun ti|| na tesam saṅkhā bhavissantīti||

18 Yam viññāṇam jātaṃ pātubhūtaṃ|| atthīti tassa saṅkhā|| atthīti tassa samaññā|| atthīti tassa paññatti|| na tassa saṅkhā ahoṣīti|| na tassa saṅkhā bhavissatī||

19 Ime kho bhikkhave tayo niruttipathā adhivacanapathā paññattipathā asaṅkiṇṇā asaṅkiṇṇapubbā na saṅkiyant

<sup>1</sup> B bhavissatīti

<sup>2</sup> So all the MSS.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atthi

na samkiyissanti appaṭikuttā samanehi brāhmaṇehi viñ-  
iūhi||

20 Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesuṃ ukkalāvassabhaññā  
ahetuvādā<sup>1</sup> akiriyavādā natthikavādā<sup>2</sup> te pi me tayo niru-  
tṭipathe adhivacanapathe paññattipathe na garahitabbam  
na patikkosittabbam amaññimsu<sup>3</sup>||

Taṃ kissa hetu<sup>4</sup> nindāvyārosa-upārambhābhayā ti||

Majjhima-paṇṇāsakassa<sup>5</sup> upāyavaggo  
pathamo<sup>6</sup> ||

Tatraddānam<sup>7</sup> ||

Upāyo Bijam Udānam ||

Upādānam<sup>8</sup> parivattam<sup>9</sup> ||<sup>2</sup>

Sattatṭhānam ca<sup>2</sup> Sambuddho<sup>6</sup>

Pañca<sup>7</sup> Mahāli Ādittā<sup>8</sup>

[Vaggo]<sup>9</sup> Niruttipathena<sup>10</sup> cā ti<sup>11</sup> ||

## CHAPTER II ARAHATTAVAGGO DUTIYO

### 63 (1) Upādiyamāno

1 Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> ārāme<sup>12</sup>

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-  
kami<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antaṃ nisīdi<sup>3</sup>||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca<sup>4</sup>|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena  
dhammaṃ desetu yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā  
eko rūpakatṭho apamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti<sup>5</sup> ||

4 Upādiyamāno kho bhikkhu baddho Mārassa anupādi-  
yamāno mutto pāpimato ti<sup>6</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B ahetukavādā

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> samatto

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oṇaṇa

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Buddho

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add vaggi

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> otto

<sup>9</sup> In B only

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> oṇaṇa

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vāti

<sup>12</sup> Complete in B; S<sup>1</sup> Sāvatti—tatra-voca—

Aññātaṃ Bhagavā aññātaṃ Sugatāti|||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāsīti|||

6 Rūpaṃ kho bhante upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa<sup>1</sup> anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato<sup>2</sup> || Vedanaṃ upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa<sup>3</sup> anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato<sup>3</sup> || Saññaṃ<sup>2</sup> pe || Saṅkhāre<sup>3</sup> Viññāṇaṃ upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato<sup>3</sup> ||

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti ||

6 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāsīti || Rūpaṃ kho bhikkhu upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa<sup>4</sup> anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato<sup>4</sup> || Vedanaṃ<sup>4</sup> Saññaṃ<sup>4</sup> Saṅkhāre<sup>4</sup> Viññāṇaṃ upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato<sup>4</sup> ||

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attho datṭhabbo ti ||

7 Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā pakāmi ||

8 Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasma anagāriyaṃ pabbajjanti || tad anutaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi<sup>4</sup> || Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthatāyāti abbhaññasi ||

9 Aññatara ca pana so bhikkhu arahataṃ alosiati ||

#### 64 (2) Maññamāno

1-2 Sāvatti|||5

3 Ekam etaṃ nisinna kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sañña

<sup>3</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B viharati

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> adds —ārāme— atha° nisīdi and so on

etad avoca||| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena  
dhammaṃ desetu|| pe|| pahitatto vihareyyan ti|||

4 Maññamāno kho bhikkhu baddho Mārassa|| amañ-  
ñamāno mutto pāpimato hoti|||

Aññātaṃ Bhagavā aññātaṃ Sugatāti|||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena  
bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsīti|||

6 Rūpaṃ kho bhante maññamāno baddho Mārassa||  
amaññamāno mutto pāpimato|| Vedanaṃ|| Saññaṃ|||  
Saṅkhāro||| Viññāṇaṃ maññamāno baddho Mārassa||  
amaññamāno mutto pāpimato||

Imassa khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsi-  
tassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmīti|||

7 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu|| sādhū kho tvam bhikkhu mayā  
saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsīti||| Rūpaṃ  
kho bhikkhu maññamāno baddho Mārassa|| amaññamāno  
mutto pāpimato||| Vedanaṃ|| Saññaṃ||| Saṅkhāro|||  
Viññāṇaṃ maññamāno baddho Mārassa|| amaññamāno  
mutto pāpimato|||

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ  
vitthārena atthaṃ daṭṭhabbo ti|||

8-9 ||Pa|| Aññatāro ca so bhikkhu arahataṃ ahoṣīti|||

### 65 (3) Abhinandamāno

1-2 Sāvatti|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etad avoca||| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena|| pe||  
pahitatto vihareyyan ti|||

4 Abhinandamāno kho bhikkhu baddho Mārassa|| ana-  
bhinandamāno mutto pāpimato ti|||

Aññātaṃ Bhagavā aññātaṃ Sugatāti|||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena  
bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsīti|||

6 Rūpaṃ kho pana bhante abhinandamāno baddho  
Mārassa|| anabhinandamāno mutto pāpimato||| Vedanaṃ|||  
Saññaṃ||| Saṅkhāro||| Viññāṇaṃ abhinandamāno  
baddho Mārassa|| anabhinandamāno mutto pāpimato|||



Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavato saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti||

7 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu|| sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi|| Rūpaṃ kho bhikkhu abhinandamāno baddho Mārassa anabhinandamāno mutto pāpimato|| Vedanaṃ|| Saññāṃ|| Saṅkharā|| Viññāṇam abhinandamāno baddho Mārassa anabhinandamāno mutto pāpimato||

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabboti||

8-9 „Pa|| Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahataṃ ahoṣīti||

#### 66 (4) *Aniccā*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu|| pa<sup>1</sup> ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan ti||

4 Yaṃ kho bhikkhu aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo ti||

Aññataṃ Bhagavā aññataṃ Sugatāti||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi||

6 Rūpaṃ kho bhante aniccaṃ<sup>2</sup> tatra me chando pahātabbo|| Vedanā<sup>1</sup>|| Saññā<sup>1</sup>|| Saṅkharā<sup>2</sup>|| Viññāṇam aniccaṃ<sup>2</sup> tatra me chando pahātabbo||

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti||

7 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu|| sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi|| Rūpaṃ kho bhikkhu aniccaṃ<sup>2</sup> tatra kho te chando pahātabbo|| Vedanā aniccā<sup>1</sup>|| Saññā<sup>1</sup>|| Saṅkharā<sup>1</sup>|| Viññāṇam aniccaṃ<sup>1</sup> tatra kho te chando pahātabbo||

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add aniccā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add —pe—

8-9 [Pa] Aññatara ca pana so bhikkhu arahataṃ  
 hosīti

### 67 (5) *Dukkham*

1-3 Sāvatti Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu  
 Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā  
 saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu pe pahitatto vihareyyaṃ  
 ti

4 Yaṃ kho bhikkhu dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahā-  
 tabboti

Aññātaṃ Bhagavā aññātaṃ Sugatāti

5 Yathā kathaṃ pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena  
 bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsīti

6 Rūpaṃ kho bhante dukkhaṃ tatra me chando pahā-  
 tabbo Vedanā Saññā Saṅkhārā Viññāṇaṃ  
 dukkhaṃ tatra me chando pahātabbo

Imassa khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsi-  
 tassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmīti

7 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu sādhū kho tvam bhikkhu mayā  
 saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsīti Rupaṃ  
 kho bhikkhu dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo  
 Vedanā Saññā Saṅkhārā Viññāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ  
 tatra te chando pahātabbo

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ  
 vitthārena atthaṃ daṭṭhabboti

8-9 [Pa] Aññatara ca pana so bhikkhu arahataṃ  
 ahosi

### 68 (6) *Anattā*

1-3 Sāvatti Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu  
 Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā  
 saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu pe pahitatto viharey-  
 yanti

4 Yo kho bhikkhu anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo  
 ti

Aññātaṃ Bhagavā aññātaṃ Sugatāti

---

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṣa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti|||

6 Rūpaṃ kho bhante anattā|| tatra me chando pahātabbo<sup>1</sup> Vedanā||| Saññā||| Saṅkhārā|||<sup>2</sup> Viññāṇam anattā|| tatra me chando pahātabbo|||

Imassa khyāham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṣa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti|||

7 Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu, sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṣa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāsīti|||<sup>3</sup> Rūpaṃ kho bhikkhu anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabbo Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam anattā<sup>3</sup> tatra te chando pahātabbo|||

Imassa kho bhikkhave mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṣa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabboti|||

8-9 Pa<sup>1</sup> Aññatāro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam ahosi-ti|||

### 69 (7) Anattaniya

1-3 Sāvatti<sup>1</sup>|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>1</sup>|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu<sup>1</sup> pe|| vihareyyan ti|||

4 Yaṃ kho bhikkhu anattaniyaṃ<sup>4</sup> tatra te chando pahātabbo ti|||

Aññatam Bhagavā aññatam Sugatāti|||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṣa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti|||

6 Rūpaṃ kho bhante anattaniyaṃ|| tatra me chando pahātabbo|| Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam anattaniyaṃ|| tatra me chando pahātabbo|||

Imassa khyāham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṣa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti|||

7 Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṣa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti||| Rūpaṃ kho bhikkhu anattaniyaṃ|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add anattā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 °nāsīti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anatta; S<sup>3</sup> anattam

<sup>4</sup> So B; S<sup>1</sup>-3 anattaneyyam, both always

Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam anattaniyam|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti||

8-9 Atha|| pa|| Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatamaḥosi||

### 70 (8) *Rajanīyasaṅṭhitam*

1-2 Sāvatti|| ārame|| Atha||

3 Ekam antamaṃ nisinnā kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhu bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu yaṃ ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā|| pa|| vihareyyaṃ ti||

4 Yaṃ kho bhikkhu rājanīyasaṅṭhitamaṃ|| tatra te chando pahātabbo ti||

Aññatamaṃ Bhagavā aññatamaṃ Sugatāti||

5 Yathā katham pana tvaṃ bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti||

6 Rūpaṃ kho bhante rājanīyasaṅṭhitamaṃ|| tatra me chando pahātabbo|| Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇamaṃ rājanīyasaṅṭhitamaṃ|| tatra me chando pahātabbo||

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena atthamaṃ ājānāmī ti||

7 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu|| sādhu kho tvaṃ bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti|| Rūpaṃ kho bhikkhu rājanīyasaṅṭhitamaṃ|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇamaṃ rājanīyasaṅṭhitamaṃ|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||

Imassa kho bhikkhave mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti||

8-9 Atha|| la|| Aññataro ca so bhikkhu arahatamaḥosi||

### 71 (9) *Rādha*

1 Sāvatti|| ārame||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rādho yena Bhagavā tenupasaṃ-

kami|| upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisīmo kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusaṃyā na hontīti||

4 Yaṃ kiñci Rādha rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā, yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbhaṃ rūpaṃ netāṃ mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati||

5-7 Yā kāci vedanā|| Yā kāci saññā|| Ye keci saṅkhārā||

8 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannam|| la yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbhaṃ viññāṇaṃ netāṃ mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati||

9 Evaṃ kho Rādha jānato evaṃ passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusaṃyā na hontīti||

10 ||la Aññataro ca paṇāyasmā Rādho arahataṃ ahoṣīti||

## 72 (10) Surādha

1 Savatthi, ārāme<sup>1</sup>||

2-3 Attha kho āyasmā Surādho<sup>2</sup> Bhagavantam etad avoca, Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānāpagataṃ<sup>3</sup> mānaṃ hoti vidhāsanuatikkantaṃ suvimuttan ti||

4 Yaṃ kiñci Surādha rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ|| la yaṃ dūre vā<sup>4</sup> santike vā sabbhaṃ rūpaṃ netāṃ mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti||

5-7 Yā kāci vedanā|| pe|| Yā kāci saññā|| Ye keci saṅkhārā||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert yena Bhagavā° nisīmo kho

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ṃ

<sup>4</sup> In S<sup>3</sup> only

8 Yam kiñci viññānam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhat-  
taṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumaṃ vā linaṃ vā  
paṇītaṃ vā yam dūre santike vā [sabbā vedanā|| la|| sabbā  
saññā|| sabbhe saṅkhārā||<sup>1</sup> sabbam viññānam Netam mama  
neso ham asmi na meso attāti, evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti.]

9 Evaṃ kho<sup>2</sup> Surādha jānato evam passato imasmiṃ ca  
saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-  
mamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ mānasam hoti vidhāsamatik-  
kantaṃ<sup>3</sup> suvimuttanti

10 ||pa|| Aññataro ca paṇāyasā Surādho arahataṃ  
ahosi||<sup>4</sup>

Arahatta-vaggo dutiyo<sup>5</sup>

Tatruddānam<sup>6</sup>

Upādiya-Maññamānā<sup>7</sup>

Athābhinandamāno ca<sup>8</sup>

Aniccaṃ Dukkhaṃ Anattā ca||

Anattaniyaṃ<sup>9</sup> Rajaniyasatthitaṃ||

Rādha-Surādhena te dasā ti ||<sup>10</sup>

### CHAPTER III KHAJJANIYAVAGGO TATIYO

#### 73 (1) *Assādo*

1-2 Savatthi|| Tatra| voca||<sup>11</sup>

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano rūpassa assādañca  
ādinavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||

4-6 Vedanāya||<sup>12</sup> Saññāya|| Saṅkhārānaṃ||<sup>12</sup>

7 Viññāṇassa assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇam ca yathā-  
bhūtaṃ na pajānāti||

8-12 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako Rūpassa||<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> In B only    <sup>2</sup> Missing in B    <sup>3</sup> B inserts santaṃ

<sup>4</sup> Paragraph 10 is to be found in B only

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samatto instead of dutiyo    <sup>6</sup> B omits tatr

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppāda°; S<sup>3</sup> omāna    <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> athopinandanā

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oneyyam    <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Rādhasurādhena pūrito vaggo

<sup>11</sup> Tatra—voca is to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only, always

<sup>12</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>13</sup> Complete in B

Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Sankhārānam<sup>1</sup> Viññānassa assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam pajānātī||

#### 74 (2) *Samudayo* (1)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Assutavā bhikkhave putthujjano rūpassa samudayañca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṇ na pajānātī||

4-6 Vedanāya||<sup>1</sup> Saññāya|| Sankhārānam||

7 Viññānassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṇ na pajānātī||

8 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako rūpassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtam pajānātī||

9-11 Vedanāya||<sup>1</sup> Saññāya|| Sankhārānam||<sup>1</sup>

12 Viññānassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtam pajānātī ti||<sup>3</sup>

#### 75 (3) *Samudayo* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Sutavā bhikkhave ariyasāvako<sup>2</sup> rūpassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtam pajānātī||

4-6 Vedanāya||<sup>pe</sup> Saññāya|| Sankhārānam||

7 Viññānassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtam pajānātī ti||<sup>3</sup>

#### 76 (4) *Arahanta* (1)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccaṇ yad aniccaṇ taṇ dukkhaṇ yaṇ dukkham tad anattā|| Yad anattā taṇ netāṇ

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit sutavā<sup>o</sup> sāvako

<sup>3</sup> This sutta is the mere repetition of the numbers 8-12 of the preceding

mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti|| evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbam<sup>1</sup>||

4-6 Vedanā|| pe|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā||<sup>2</sup>

7 Viññāṇam aniccaṃ yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ yam dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti|| evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbam||

8 Evam passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi||<sup>3</sup> saññāya pi||<sup>3</sup> saṅkhāresu pi||<sup>3</sup> viññāṇasmiṃ pi nibbindati||

9 Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khīnā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

10 Yāvata bhikkhave sattāvāsā yāvata bhavaggaṃ ete aggā etc setṭhā lokasmiṃ yad idam arahanto ti||

11 Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā + Sugato athāparam etaḍ avoca satthā||

12 Sukhino vata arahanto|| taṇhā tesam na vijjati|| Asmimāno samuccchinno<sup>4</sup> mohajālaṃ padālitaṃ 1 ||

Anejanto anuppattā<sup>5</sup> cittaṃ tesam anāvilam loke anupalittā te, brahmabbhūta anāsavā|| 2 ||

Pañcakkhandhe pariññāya<sup>6</sup> sattasaddhammagocarā|| pasamsiyā sappurisā, puttā buddhassa orasā|| 3 ||

Sattaratanasampannā|| tisu sikkhāsu sikkhitā|| Anuvicaranti mahāvīrā|| pahīnabhayabheravā|| 4 ||

Dasahaṅgehi 5 sampannā|| mahānāgā samābitā|| ete kho setṭhā lokasmiṃ<sup>7</sup> taṇhā tesam na vijjati|| 5 ||

Asekhaññam uppannaṃ|| antimo yam<sup>8</sup> samussayo|| Yo sāro brahmacariyassa|| tasmim aparapaccayā || 6 ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> disvā, here only

<sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>, vedanā saññā being omitted

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat nibbindati

<sup>4</sup> B adds ca

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dasahaṅgehi, further on dasahaṅgehi <sup>6</sup> B antimassa



Vidhāsu na vikampanti|| vippamuttā<sup>1</sup> punabbhavā||  
dantabhūmim anuppattā|| te loke vijitāvino|| 7 ||

Uddhaṃ tiriyaṃ apācīnaṃ|| nandi tesam na vijjati||  
nandanti te sīhanādaṃ|| Buddhā loke anuttarāti<sup>2</sup> || 8 ||

### 77 (5) *Arahanta* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ  
yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ netaṃ mama  
neso haṃ asmi na me so attā ti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya dattṭhabbaṃ||

4-7 Vedanā<sup>o</sup> dattṭhabbaṃ|| 3

8 Evam passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim  
pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi|| saññāya pi|| saṅkhāresu pi||  
viññānasmim pi nibbindati||

9 Nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmiṃ  
vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahma-  
cariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

10 Yāvata bhikkhave sattāvāsā yāvata bhavaggam ete  
aggā ete satṭhā lokasmiṃ yad idam arahanto ti|| 4

### 78 (7) *Sīha* (1)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Sīho bhikkhave migarājā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ āsayā nikkhamati|| āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati|| vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuviloketi|| samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattum<sup>5</sup> sīhanādaṃ nadati|| tikkhattum<sup>5</sup> sīhanādaṃ naditvā gocarāya pakkamati||

<sup>1</sup> B inserts na

<sup>2</sup> B buddho—anuttaro<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> As in the preceding; missing in B

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add the verses of the preceding, the first two being reduced to one in this way:

Sukhino vata arahanto mohajālaṃ padālitam||

Loko (sic) anupalittā te brahmabhūtā anāsava||

<sup>5</sup> B dvikkhattum

4 Ye<sup>1</sup> keci bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pāṇā sīhassa miga-  
rañño nadato saddaṃ sunanti yebuyyena bhayaṃ saṃ-  
vegāṃ santāsaṃ āpajjanti|| bilāṃ bilāsayaṃ pavisanti||  
dakaṃ dakāsayaṃ pavisanti|| vanāṃ vanāsayaṃ pavisanti|| ākā-  
saṃ pakkhino bhajanti||

5 Ye pi te bhikkhave rañño nāgā gāma-nigama-rājadhā-  
nīsu dalhehi yotteli<sup>2</sup> baddhā te pi tāni bandhanaṇi saṃ-  
chinditvā sampadaletvā bhitā muttakariṇaṃ mocantā<sup>3</sup> ye-  
na vā tena vā palāyanti||

6 Evam mahiddhiko<sup>4</sup> kho bhikkhave sīho migarājā tirac-  
chānagatānaṃ pāṇānaṃ evaṃ mahesakkho evaṃ mahānu-  
bhāvo||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato loka uppaj-  
jati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato  
lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanu-  
sānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā so dhammaṃ deseti|| Iti rūpaṃ iti  
rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo|| Iti vedanā|| Iti  
saññā|| Iti saṅkhārā ||<sup>5</sup> Iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇasa-  
mudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ||<sup>6</sup>

8 Ye pi te bhikkhave devā digbhāyukā vaṇnavanto sukha-  
bahulā uccesu vimānesu ciratthitika te pi kho<sup>7</sup> Tathāga-  
tassa dhammadesanaṃ sutvā yebhuyyena bhayaṃ saṃ-  
vegāṃ santāsaṃ āpajjanti|| Aniccā va kira bho mayāṃ  
saṃānā Nīcambhūti amaññīma<sup>8</sup> addhuvā va kira bho  
mayāṃ samānā Dhuvambhūti amaññīma<sup>9</sup> asassatā vā kira  
bho mayāṃ samānā Sassatambhūti amaññīma<sup>10</sup> mayāṃ  
hi<sup>8</sup> kira bho aniccā addhuvā asassatā sakkāyapariyāpannā  
ti||

9 Evam mahiddhiko kho bhikkhave Tathāgato sadeva-  
kassa lokassa evaṃ mahesakkho evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti||

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā idam vatvā<sup>9</sup> Sugato atha-  
param etad avoca satthā<sup>10</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B inserts hi    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> varattehi ; S<sup>1</sup> adds bandhanehi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cājamānā    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oiddhiyo    <sup>5</sup> Complete in B

<sup>6</sup> B adds iti

<sup>7</sup> B omits kho

<sup>8</sup> B pi

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vatvā

<sup>10</sup> This paragraph is missing in B

11 Yadā buddho abhiññāya<sup>1</sup> dhammacakkaṃ pavattayi<sup>2</sup> sadevakassa lokassa<sup>3</sup> satthā appaṭipuggalo<sup>4</sup> 1 ||

Sakkāyassa nirodhaṃ ca<sup>5</sup> sakkāyassa ca sambhavaṃ<sup>6</sup> ariyaṃ catthaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ<sup>7</sup> dukkhūpasamagāminaṃ<sup>8</sup> 2 ||

Ye pi dīghāyukā devā<sup>9</sup> vaṇṇavanto yasassino<sup>10</sup> bhitā santā samāpāduṃ<sup>11</sup> sihassevitare migā<sup>12</sup> 3 ||

Avitivattā sakkāyaṃ<sup>13</sup> aniccā kira bho mayaṃ<sup>14</sup> Sutvā arahiato vākyam<sup>15</sup> vippanuttassa<sup>16</sup> tādino ti<sup>17</sup> 4 ||

### 79 (7) *Sīha* (2)

1-2 Sāvattihi<sup>1</sup> Tatra<sup>2</sup> voca<sup>3</sup>

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaramānā<sup>4</sup> anussaranti<sup>5</sup> sabbe te pañcupādānakkhandhe anussaranti etesaṃ vā aññataraṃ<sup>6</sup> [katame pañca]<sup>7</sup> 4 ||

4 Evaṃrūpo ahoṣiṃ atitaṃ addhānanti<sup>8</sup> iti vā hi bhikkhave anussaramāno rūpaññeva anussarati<sup>9</sup> Evaṃvedano ahoṣiṃ atitaṃ addhānanti<sup>10</sup> iti vā bhikkhave anussaramāno vedanaññeva anussarati<sup>11</sup> Evaṃsaññi<sup>12</sup> ahoṣiṃ atitaṃ addhānanti<sup>13</sup> Evaṃsaṅkhāro ahoṣiṃ atitaṃ addhānanti<sup>14</sup> Evaṃviññāṇo ahoṣiṃ atitaṃ addhānanti<sup>15</sup> iti vā hi bhikkhave anussaramāno viññāṇam eva anussarati<sup>16</sup> 5 ||

5 Kiñca bhikkhave rūpaṃ vadetha<sup>17</sup> Ruppattiti kho bhikkhave<sup>18</sup> tasmā rūpaṃ ti vuccati<sup>19</sup> Kena ruppatti<sup>20</sup> sitena pi ruppatti uḥhena pi ruppatti jighacchāya pi ruppatti pipāsāya pi ruppatti ḍaṇḍa-makasa-vātātapa-siriṇḍasa-samphassena<sup>21</sup> pi ruppatti<sup>22</sup> ruppattiti kho bhikkhave tasmā rūpaṃ ti vuccati<sup>23</sup> 6 ||

6 Kiñca bhikkhave vedanaṃ vadetha<sup>24</sup>

Vediyantīti<sup>25</sup> kho bhikkhave tasmā vedanā ti vuccati<sup>26</sup> kiñca vediyati<sup>27</sup> sukhaṃ pi vediyati dukkhaṃ pi vediyati<sup>28</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> omit ṇi

<sup>2</sup> B vimuttassa

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °saramānaṃ (S<sup>3</sup> -ṇam)

<sup>4</sup> In B only

<sup>5</sup> B °saññi

<sup>6</sup> Missing in B

<sup>7</sup> B °arisapa°

<sup>8</sup> B vedaya° always

adukkbamasukham pi vediyati|| vediyatiti kho bhikkhave  
tasmā vedanā ti vuccati||

7 Kiñca bhikkhave saññam vadetha||

Sanjānātiti kho bhikkhave tasmā saññā ti vuccati|| kiñca  
sañjānāti|| nīlam pi sañjānāti pītakam pi sañjānāti lohita-  
kam pi sañjānāti odātam pi sañjānāti|| sañjānātiti kho bhik-  
khav tasmā saññā ti vuccati

8 Kiñca bhikkhave saṅkhāre vadetha|| Saṅkhatam abhi-  
saṅkharontiti bhikkhave tasmā saṅkhārā ti vuccanti ||  
Kiñca saṅkhatam abhisāṅkharonti, rūpaṃ rūpattāya saṅ-  
khatam abhisāṅkharonti vedanaṃ vedanattāya saṅkhatam  
abhisāṅkharonti|| saññam saññattāya saṅkhatam abhisāṅ-  
kharonti|| saṅkhāre saṅkhārattāya saṅkhatam abhisāṅ-  
kharonti|| viññāpaṃ viññāpatthāya saṅkhatam abhisāṅ-  
kharonti|| saṅkhatam abhisāṅkharontiti kho bhikkhave  
tasmā saṅkhārā ti vuccanti.

9 Kiñca bhikkhave viññāpaṃ vadetha|| vijānātiti kho  
bhikkhave tasmā viññāpan ti vuccati || Kiñca vijānāti||  
ambīlam pi vijānāti<sup>1</sup> tittakam pi vijānāti<sup>2</sup> kaṭukam pi vi-  
jānāti madhukam<sup>2</sup> pi vijānāti, khārikam pi vijānāti<sup>2</sup> akhāri-  
kam pi vijānāti<sup>2</sup> loṇakam pi vijānāti aloṇakam pi vijānāti||  
vijānātiti kho bhikkhave tasmā viññāpan ti vuccati

10 Tatra bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcīk-  
khati||

11 Ahaṃ kho etarahi rūpena khajjāmi<sup>3</sup> atitam paham<sup>3</sup>  
addhānam evam eva rūpena khajjimi<sup>4</sup> seyyathāpi etarahi  
paccuppannena rūpena khajjāmi<sup>3</sup> ahaṃ ceva kho pana anā-  
gatam rūpaṃ abhinandeyyaṃ anāgatam paham addhānaṃ  
evam eva rūpena khajjeyyaṃ seyyathāpi etarahi paccup-  
pannena rūpena khajjānīti|| So iti paṭisaṅkhāya atitas-  
miṃ rūpasmiṃ anapekho hoti, anāgatam rūpaṃ nābhi-  
nandati|| paccuppannassa rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya niro-  
dhāya paṭipanno hoti.

12 Ahaṃ kho etarahi vedanāya khajjāmi|| atitam paham  
addhānam evam eva vedanāya khajjimi seyyathāpi etarahi

<sup>1</sup> B vuccati always

<sup>2</sup> B madhuraṃ

<sup>3</sup> B pāham always

<sup>4</sup> B khajjam always

paccuppannāya vedanāya khajjāmi<sup>1</sup> ahaṃ ceva kho pan anāgataṃ vedanam abhinandeyyaṃ anāgataṃ pahaṃ ad dhānam evam eva vedanāya khajjeyyaṃ seyyathāpi etaraḥ paccuppannāya vedanāya khajjāmi<sup>1</sup> So iti paṭisaṅkhāy atitāya vedanāya anapekko hoti anāgataṃ vedanam nā bhinandati paccuppannāya vedanāya nibbidāya virāgāy nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti<sup>1</sup>

13 Ahaṃ kho etarahi saññāya khajjāmi

14 Ahaṃ kho<sup>1</sup> etarahi saṅkhārehi khajjāmi<sup>1</sup> atitaṃ pabaḥ addhānam evam eva saṅkhārehi khajjīṃ seyyathāpi etaraḥ paccuppannehi saṅkhārehi khajjāmi ahaṃ ceva kho pan anāgate saṅkhāre abhinandeyyaṃ anagataṃ pahaṃ ad dhānam evam eva saṅkhārehi khajjeyyaṃ seyyathāpi etaraḥ paccuppannehi saṅkhārehi khajjāmi<sup>1</sup> So iti paṭisaṅ khāy atitesu saṅkhāresu anapekko hoti anāgate saṅkhār nābhinandati paccuppannānam saṅkhārānam nibbidāy virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti

15 Ahaṃ kho etarahi viññāṇena khajjāmi<sup>1</sup> atitaṃ p addhānam evam eva viññāṇena khajjīṃ seyyathāpi etaraḥ paccuppannena viññāṇena khajjāmi<sup>1</sup> ahaṃ ceva kho pan anāgataṃ viññāṇam abhinandeyyaṃ anāgataṃ pahaṃ ad dhānam evam eva viññāṇena khajjeyyaṃ seyyathāpi etarahi paccuppannena viññāṇena khajjāmi<sup>1</sup> So iti paṭisaṅkhāy atitasmiṃ viññāṇasmiṃ anapekko hoti anāgataṃ viññāṇam nābhinandati<sup>1</sup> paccuppannassa viññāṇassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti<sup>1</sup>

16 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ v aniccaṃ vā ti<sup>1</sup>

Aniccaṃ bhante<sup>1</sup>

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti<sup>1</sup>

Dukkhaṃ bhante<sup>1</sup>

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etaṃ mama eso haṃ asmi eso m attāti<sup>1</sup>

No etaṃ bhante<sup>1</sup>

17-19 Vedanā<sup>1</sup> Saññā<sup>1</sup> Sankhārā<sup>1</sup>

20 Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante ti||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ va taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ  
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me  
attāti||

No hetam bhante

21 Tasmātiha bhikkhāve yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgata-  
paccuppannam ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā  
sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā, yaṃ dūre santike vā  
sabbhaṃ rūpaṃ Netaṃ mama neso ham asmi na me so  
attāti, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dattṭhab-  
baṃ||

22 Yā kāci vedanā<sup>1</sup> pe||

23 Yā kāci saññā<sup>2</sup>||

24 Ye keci saṅkhārā<sup>3</sup>||

25 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ<sup>4</sup> la-  
yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbhaṃ viññāṇaṃ netaṃ mama neso  
ham asmi na meso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ samma-  
ppaññāya dattṭhabbaṃ<sup>5</sup>||

26 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako apacināti<sup>1</sup> no  
ācināti<sup>2</sup>|| pajahati na upādiyati<sup>3</sup> viseneti no usseneti<sup>3</sup>||  
vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti<sup>4</sup>||

27 Kiñca apacināti no ācināti<sup>1</sup>|| Rūpaṃ apacināti no  
ācināti|| Vedanaṃ<sup>2</sup> Saññāṃ<sup>2</sup> Saṅkhāre<sup>2</sup> Viññāṇaṃ apaci-  
nāti no ācināti<sup>1</sup>||

28 Kiñcā pajahati na upādiyati<sup>1</sup>|| Rūpaṃ pajahati na  
upādiyati<sup>1</sup> Vedanaṃ<sup>5</sup> Saññāṃ<sup>6</sup> Saṅkhāre<sup>5</sup> Viññāṇaṃ  
pajahati na upādiyati<sup>1</sup>||

29 Kiñca viseneti na usseneti<sup>1</sup>|| Rūpaṃ viseneti na  
usseneti<sup>1</sup> Vedanaṃ<sup>1</sup> Saññāṃ<sup>1</sup> Saṅkhāre<sup>1</sup> Viññāṇaṃ vise-  
neti na usseneti<sup>1</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apacinati (or apacinti) almost always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ācinati (or ācinti); S<sup>3</sup> repeats apacinati

<sup>3</sup> B visineti no ussineti always

<sup>4</sup> B vidhu—sandhupeti always

<sup>5</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Saññā here and further on

30 Kiñca vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti<sup>1</sup> Rūpaṃ vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti<sup>2</sup> Vedanaṃ<sup>1</sup> Saññaṃ<sup>2</sup> Sāṅkhāre<sup>1</sup> Viññānaṃ vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti<sup>1</sup>.

31 Evaṃ passam bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ pi nibbindati<sup>4</sup> vedanāya pi<sup>5</sup> saññāya pi<sup>6</sup> saṅkhāresu pi<sup>7</sup> viññānasmim pi nibbindati<sup>8</sup> Nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati<sup>9</sup> vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti naṇaṃ hoti<sup>10</sup> Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti<sup>11</sup>.

32 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu nevācināti<sup>4</sup> na apacināti<sup>5</sup> apacinitvā tthito neva pajahati na upādiyati<sup>6</sup> pajahitvā tthito neva viseneti na usseneti<sup>7</sup> visenetvā tthito neva vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti<sup>8</sup>.

33 Vidhūpetvā tthito kiñca nevācināti na apacināti<sup>9</sup> apacinitvā tthito rūpaṃ nevācināti na apacināti<sup>10</sup> apacinitvā tthito vedanaṃ<sup>11</sup> saññaṃ<sup>12</sup> saṅkhāre<sup>13</sup> viññānaṃ nevācināti na apacināti<sup>14</sup>.

34 Apacinitvā tthito kiñca neva pajahati na upādiyati<sup>15</sup> pajahitvā tthito rūpaṃ neva pajahati na upādiyati<sup>16</sup> pajahitvā tthito vedanaṃ<sup>17</sup> saññaṃ<sup>18</sup> saṅkhāre<sup>19</sup> viññānaṃ neva pajahati na upādiyati<sup>20</sup>.

35 Pajahitvā tthito kiñca neva viseneti na usseneti<sup>21</sup> visenetvā tthito rūpaṃ neva viseseti na usseneti<sup>22</sup> visenetvā tthito vedanaṃ<sup>23</sup> saññaṃ<sup>24</sup> saṅkhāre<sup>25</sup> viññānaṃ neva viseneti na usseneti<sup>26</sup>.

36 Visenetvā tthito kiñca neva vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti<sup>27</sup> vidhūpetvā tthito rūpaṃ neva vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti<sup>28</sup> vidhūpetvā tthito vedanaṃ<sup>29</sup> saññaṃ<sup>30</sup> saṅkhāre<sup>31</sup> viññānaṃ neva vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti<sup>32</sup>.

37 Vidhūpetva tthito evaṃ vimuttacittam<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ sa-īndakādevā<sup>7</sup> sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā ārakā va namassanti<sup>8</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhu

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> only; S<sup>3</sup> B novācināti

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedanā sañña

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vimuttam cittam

<sup>7</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> saindā; B saindadevā

38 Namo te purisājañña|| namo te purisuttama||  
Yassa tenābhijānāma|| yam pi nissāya jhāyasīti||

### 80 (8) *Piṇḍolyam*

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavat-  
thusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā kismiñcid<sup>1</sup> eva pakaraṇe bhikkhu-  
saṅghaṃ paṇāmetvā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaci-  
varam ādāya Kapilavathuṃ<sup>2</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi||

3 Kapilavatthusmiṃ piṇḍāya caritvā paccābhataṃ  
piṇḍapātapatikkanto yena mahāvanaṃ tenupasaṅkami  
divāvihārāya<sup>3</sup> mahāvanam ajjhogahetvā veluvalatthitāya  
mūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi||

4 Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ  
cetaso parivittakko udapādi||

5 Mayā kho bhikkhu saṅgho pavālho<sup>4</sup>|| santettha bhikkhū  
navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ||  
tesaṃ mamaṃ apassantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipari-  
ṇāmo|| Seyyathāpi nāma vacchassa taruṇassa mātaraṃ  
apassantassa siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo||

6 Evam evaṃ santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā  
adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ tesaṃ mamaṃ<sup>5</sup> apas-  
santānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo|| Seyyathāpi  
nāma bijānaṃ taruṇānaṃ udakam alabhantānaṃ siyā añña-  
thattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo||

7 Evam eva santettha<sup>6</sup> pa<sup>7</sup>, tesaṃ mamaṃ + alabhantā-  
naṃ dassanāya siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo|| Yaṃ  
nūnāhaṃ yatheva mayā pubbe bhikkhusaṅgho anuggahito  
evam eva<sup>6</sup> etarahi anuggaṇheyyaṃ bhikkhusaṅghanti||

8 Atha kho Brahmā sabampati Bhagavato cetasā ceto-  
parivittakkaṃ aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sam-  
miñjitam vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāhaṃ sam-  
miñjeyya|| evam eva<sup>7</sup> Brahmaloke antarahito Bhagavato  
purato pāturaṃ hosi||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kismiñcid      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vatthusmiṃ      <sup>3</sup> B pavālho

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mama      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yantettha omitting evam eva

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evaṃ      <sup>7</sup> B S<sup>3</sup> evaṃ



9 Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Evam etam Bhagavā evam etam Sugata Bhagavatā bhante bhikkhusaṅgho pavāḷho|||

10 Santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ tesam Bhagavantam apassantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo||| Seyyathāpi nāma vacchassa taruṇassa mātaram apassantassa siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo|||

11 Evam eva santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ tesam Bhagavantam apassantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo||| Seyyathāpi nāma bijānam taruṇānaṃ udakaṃ alabbantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo

12 Evam eva santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ tesam Bhagavantam alabbantānaṃ dassanāya siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo|||

13 Abhinandatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅgham abhivadatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅgham, yatheva bhante Bhagavatā pubbe bhikkhusaṅgho anuggahito evam evaṃ etarahi anuggaḥhātu bhikkhusaṅghanti|||

14 Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena ||

15 Atha kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyi|||<sup>2</sup>

16 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisaṅkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhito yena Nigrodhārāmo tenupasaṅkami||| upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi||| nisajja kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāram abhisaṅkhāyi<sup>3</sup> yāthā te bhikkhū [ekavihakāya sārājḍāyamānarūpā yenaḥam tenupasaṅkameyyuṃ|||

17 Te bhikkhū +] ekavihakāya sārājḍāyamānarūpā<sup>5</sup> yena

<sup>1</sup> In S<sup>3</sup> only      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °dhāyimsu      <sup>3</sup> B °saṅkharoti

<sup>4</sup> The part between [ ] is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B ekadivihakāyasārājḍāyamāna°; S<sup>1</sup> °mānaṃ

Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu<sup>2</sup>||

11 Ekam antaṃ nisinne<sup>1</sup> kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca<sup>2</sup>|| Antaṃ idaṃ bhikkhave jivikānaṃ yad idaṃ piṇḍolyam<sup>3</sup> abhisāpāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> lokasmiṃ piṇḍolo vicarasi pat-tapānīti<sup>5</sup> taṃ ca kho evaṃ bhikkhave kulaputtā upenti atthavasikā atthavasam paticea neva rājābhinitā na corā-bhinitā na iṇaṭṭhā na bhayaṭṭhā na jivikā<sup>6</sup> pakatā<sup>7</sup> Api ca kho otiṇṇamhi<sup>8</sup> jātiyā jarāya<sup>9</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapa-reto<sup>10</sup> appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antarakiriya paññāyethāti<sup>11</sup>;

19 Evam pabbajito cāyaṃ bhikkhave kulaputto so ca hoti abhijjālu kāmesu tibbasārāgo vyāpammacitto paduṭṭha-manasaṅkappo muṭṭhassati asampajāno asamāhito vib-bhantacitto pākatindriyo Seyyathāpi bhikkhave chavā-lātaṃ<sup>8</sup> ubhato padittam majjhe gūthagataṃ neva gāme kaṭṭhattam<sup>9</sup> pharati nāraṇṇe kaṭṭhattam pharati<sup>10</sup> tathū-pamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi gihibhogā ca parihino sāmāññatthaṇa na paripūreti<sup>11</sup>;

20 Tayo me bhikkhave akusalavitakkā kāmavitakko vyāpādavitakko vihiṃsavitakko<sup>12</sup> ime ca kho bhikkhave tayo akusalavitakkā kva<sup>10</sup> aparisesā nirujjhanti<sup>11</sup> Catūsu vā<sup>12</sup> satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-citassa viharato animittam vā samādhim<sup>12</sup> bhāvayato<sup>13</sup>;

21 Yāvañcidaṃ bhikkhave alam eva animitto samādhī bhāvetum<sup>14</sup> animitto bhikkhave samādhī bhāvito babulikato nahapphalo hoti mahānisamso<sup>15</sup>;

22 Dve mā bhikkhave ditṭhiyo bhavaditṭhi ca<sup>13</sup> vibhava-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nisinnā <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> osāpoyyam; S<sup>3</sup> osāpeyyam

<sup>3</sup> B carasi pattapaṇī

<sup>4</sup> B ājivikā <sup>5</sup> B otiṇṇamha; S<sup>1-3</sup> okiṇṇamhi

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ya <sup>7</sup> B otiṇṇā oparetā

<sup>8</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> jvalātaṃ; B savālatam (or chavo<sup>10</sup>)

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kaṭṭhatṭham further on kaṭṭhatṭham

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ovitakkatam; S<sup>3</sup> ovitakkānam both omitting kva

<sup>11</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>12</sup> B S<sup>3</sup> omit m <sup>13</sup> Missing in B

ditthi ca|| Tatra kho <sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako it-  
paṭisañcikkhati Atthi nu kho <sup>2</sup> kiñci lokasmiṃ yam aham  
upādiyamāno na vajjavā assan ti||

23 So evam pajānāti Natthi nu kho taṃ kiñci lokasmiṃ  
yam aham upādiyamāno na vajjavā assam <sup>3</sup>|| aham hi-  
rupaññeva upādiyamāno upādiyeyyam|| vedanaññeva <sup>5</sup>,  
saññaññeva <sup>5</sup>, saṅkhāre yeva <sup>5</sup>, viññāṇaññeva upādiyamāno  
upādiyeyyam|| Tassa me assa upādānapaccayā bhavo  
bhavapaccayā jāti jātippaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparideva-  
dukkhadomassupāyāsā sambhaveseyyū|| Evam etassa  
kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo assa||

24 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā  
aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam pañāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam pañāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ  
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etan mama eso haṃ asmi eso me  
attā ti||

No hetam bhante||

25-28 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam saṅkhit-  
taṃ <sup>6</sup>|| la||

29-30 Tasmātiha bhikkhave <sup>7</sup> evam passam|| pa <sup>8</sup>|| nāpa-  
raṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti||

### 81 (9) *Pārileyya*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ <sup>9</sup> viharati  
Ghositārāme||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pat-  
tacivaram ādāya Kosambim <sup>10</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi|| Kosambiyaṃ  
piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhuttaṃ piṇḍapātapatikkanto sāmāṇ-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add taṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> assanti so evam pajānāti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca

<sup>5</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niccam vā<sup>o</sup> (complete)

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert Yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ<sup>o</sup> datṭhabbam (as in 7. 2  
25)

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert sutavā ariyasārako<sup>o</sup> (as in 4 8-9)

<sup>9</sup> B kosambhi<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kosambiyaṃ

senāsanam saṃsāmetvā pattacivaram ādāya anāmantetvā upatṭhāke anapaloketvā bhikkhusaṅgham eko adutiyo cārikam pakkāmi||

3 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu acirapakkantassa Bhagavato yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca|| Esāvuso Ānanda Bhagavā sāmaṃ senāsanam saṃsāmetvā pattacivaram ādāya anāmantetvā upatṭhāke anapaloketvā bhikkhusaṅgham eko cārikam <sup>1</sup> pakkanto ti||

4 Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye Bhagavā sāmaṃ senāsanam saṃsāmetvā pattacivaram ādāya anāmantetvā upatṭhāke anapaloketvā bhikkhusaṅgham eko adutiyo cārikam pakkāmi <sup>2</sup> eko va Bhagavā tasmīṃ samaye viharitukāmo hoti na Bhagavā tasmīṃ samaye kenaci anubandhitabbo hotīti||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Pārileyyakam <sup>3</sup> tad avasari tatra sudam Bhagavā Pārileyyake viharati bhaddasālamūle||

6 Atha kho sambhulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamiṃsu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu|| sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidiṃsu||

7 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam Ānandam etad avocuṃ|| Cirassaṃ sutā kho + no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavato sammukhā dhammī kathā|| icchāna mayam āvuso Ānanda Bhagavato sammukhā dhammiṃ katham sotun ti||

8 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ yena Pārileyyakam bhaddhasālamūlam <sup>5</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi||

9 Ekam antam nisinne <sup>6</sup> kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī||

<sup>1</sup> All this from pakkāmi is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pakkami ; S<sup>3</sup> pakkamati

<sup>3</sup> B pālo always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cirassutā, omitting kho

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °mūlam ekam ; S<sup>3</sup> °mūlakam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nisinnā

10 Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno evaṃ cetaso parivitaḥko udapādi<sup>1</sup> Kathaṃ nu kho jānato kathaṃ passato anantarā<sup>2</sup> āsavānaṃ khayō hotīti<sup>3</sup>

11 Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasa ceto parivitaḥkam aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>4</sup> Vicayaso desito bhikkhāve mayā dhammo<sup>5</sup> vicayaso desitā cattāro satipatthānā<sup>6</sup> vicayaso desitā sammappadhānā<sup>7</sup> vicayaso desitā cattāro iddhipādā<sup>8</sup> vicayaso desitāni pañcendriyāni<sup>9</sup> vicayaso desitāni pañcabalāni<sup>10</sup> vicayaso desitāni<sup>11</sup> satta-bojjhaṅgāni<sup>12</sup> vicayaso desito ariyo atthāṅgiko maggo Evaṃ vicayaso kho<sup>13</sup> desito bhikkhave<sup>14</sup> mayā dhammo<sup>15</sup>

12 Evaṃ vicayaso desite kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme<sup>16</sup> attha pañidhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ cetaso parivitaḥko udapādi<sup>17</sup> Kathaṃ nu kho jānato<sup>18</sup> kathaṃ passato<sup>19</sup> anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hotīti

13 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave jānato kathaṃ passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti

14 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī<sup>20</sup> la<sup>21</sup> sappurisaḍḍhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati<sup>22</sup> yā kho pana bhikkhave sā<sup>23</sup> samanupassanā saṅkhāro so<sup>24</sup> So pana saṅkhāro kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kiṃpabbhavoti<sup>25</sup> Avijjāsamphassa-jena bhikkhave vedayitena phutthassa assutavato puthujanassa uppannā taṇhā tatojo<sup>26</sup> so saṅkhāro<sup>27</sup> Iti kho bhikkhave so pi kho saṅkhāro anicco saṅkhato paṭicca-samuppanno<sup>28</sup> sā pi taṇhā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭicca-samuppannā<sup>29</sup> sā pi vedānā<sup>30</sup> so pi phasso anicco saṅkhato paṭicca-samuppanno<sup>31</sup> sā pi avijjā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭicca-samup-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya

<sup>2</sup> B omits ni

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>5</sup> All the phrase is missing in B

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have desito . . . dhammo a mere repetition of the preceding phrase

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert va

<sup>8</sup> Missing in B

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> always

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatopojo here only

<sup>11</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

pannā|| Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti||

17 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati|| api ca kho rūpavantam attānaṃ samanupassati|| yā kho pana sā bhikkhave samanupassanā saṅkhāro so|| So pana saṅkhāro kiṇṇidāno kiṇṇsamudayo kiṇṇjātiko kimpabbhavo|| Avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena phutṭhassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā taṇhā|| tatojo so saṅkhāro|| Iti kho bhikkhave so pi saṅkhāro aniccō saṅkhato paṭīcasamuppanno sā pi taṇhā pe, sā pi vedanā|| so pi phasso|| sā pi avijjā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭīcasamuppannā|| Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti

18 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam attānaṃ samanupassati|| api ca kho attani rūpam samanupassati|| yā kho pana sā bhikkhave samanupassanā saṅkhāro so|| So pana saṅkhāro kiṇṇidāno kiṇṇsamudayo kiṇṇjātiko kimpabbhavo Avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena phutṭhassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā taṇhā|| tatojo so saṅkhāro ||

Iti kho bhikkhave so pi saṅkhāro aniccō saṅkhato paṭīcasamuppanno|| sā pi taṇhā <sup>1</sup> sā pi vedanā|| so pi phasso|| sā pi avijjā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭīcasamuppannā|| Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti||

19 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam attānaṃ samanupassati|| na attani rūpam samanupassati|| api ca kho rūpasmiṃ attānaṃ samanupassati|| Yā kho pana sā bhikkhave samanupassanā saṅkhāro so||

So pana saṅkhāro kiṇṇidāno kiṇṇsamudayo kiṇṇjātiko kimpabbhavo|| Avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena phutṭhassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā taṇhā|| tatojo so saṅkhāro|| Iti kho bhikkhave so pi saṅkhāro aniccō saṅkhato <sup>2</sup> paṭīcasamuppanno|| sā pi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> add -pe

<sup>2</sup> There is a gap in S<sup>1</sup> from attānaṃ (in 19, l. 3) to saṅ

taṇhā|| sā pi vedanā|| so pi phasso|| sā pi avijjā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā||<sup>1</sup> Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato|| la|| āsavānaṃ khayō hoti||

20 Na heva kho rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| na rūpaṃ vantam attānaṃ|| na attani rūpaṃ|| na rūpasmiṃ attānaṃ samanupassati||

21 Api ca kho vedanaṃ attato samanupassati|| api ca kho vedanāvantaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati|| api ca kho attani vedanaṃ samanupassati|| api ca kho vedanāya attānaṃ samanupassati||

22-23 Api ca kho saññaṃ,<sup>2</sup> Api ca kho saṅkhāro attato samanupassati|| api ca kho saṅkhāravantaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati|| api ca kho attani saṅkhāre samanupassati|| api ca kho saṅkhāresu attānaṃ samanupassati||

24 Api ca kho viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati|| api ca kho viññāṇavantaṃ attānaṃ|| api ca kho attani viññāṇaṃ|| api ca kho viññāṇasmiṃ attānaṃ samanupassati|| Yā kho pana sā bhikkhave samanupassanā saṅkhāro so,<sup>3</sup> So pana saṅkhāro kimnidāno|| la|| kimpabbavo|| Avijjā samphassaṇa bhikkhave vedayitena putṭhassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā taṇhā|| tato so saṅkhāro|| It kho bhikkhave so pi saṅkhāro anicco saṅkhatō paṭicca samuppanno|| sā pi taṇhā|| pe|| sā pi vedanā|| so pi phasso|| sū pi avijjā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā|| Evam pi<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave jānato evaṃ passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti||

25 Na heva kho rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| na vedanaṃ attato samanupassati|| na saññaṃ|| na saṅkhāre|| na viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati||<sup>3</sup>

Api ca kho evaṃ dīṭṭhi hoti|| so attā so loko|| so peccabhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo ti||

Yā kho pana sā bhikkhave sassatadīṭṭhi saṅkhāro so,<sup>3</sup> so pana saṅkhāro kimnidāno|| pa|| Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato evaṃ passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti||

26 Na heva kho rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| na

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> All is complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

vedanam|| na saññam|| na saṅkhāre|| na viññānam attato samanupassati|| na pi hevaṃ diṭṭhi hoti So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi niceo dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammo ti||<sup>1</sup> Api ca kho evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti No ca assaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi<sup>2</sup> na me bhavissatiti"<sup>3</sup>||

27 Yā kho pana sā bhikkhave ucechedadiṭṭhi saṅkhāro so|| so pana saṅkhāro kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kimpabhavo|| Avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena puṭṭhassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā taṇhā| tatojo so saṅkhāro| Iti kho bhikkhave so pi saṅkhāro aniceo|| la<sup>4</sup> Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti|

28 Na heva kho rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| na vedanam na saññam na saṅkhāre na viññānam attato samanupassati|| la<sup>5</sup> na viññānasmim attānaṃ<sup>3</sup> samanupassati||

Na pi evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi niceo dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammoti|| na pi evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatiti|| Api ca kho kaṅkhi hoti vicikiechi<sup>4</sup> anitṭhāgato<sup>5</sup> saddhamme"<sup>6</sup>||

29 Yā kho<sup>6</sup> pana sā bhikkhave kaṅkhitā vicikiechitā<sup>7</sup> anitṭhāgatā saddhamme saṅkhāro so|| so pana saṅkhāro kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kimpabhavo|| Avijjā samphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena puṭṭhassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā taṇhā| tatojo so saṅkhāro| Iti<sup>8</sup> kho bhikkhave so pi saṅkhāro aniceo saṅkhato paṭiccasamuppanno|| sā pi taṇhā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā|| sā pi vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā|| so pi phasso aniceo saṅkhato paṭiccasamuppanno|| sā pi avijjā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā||

30 Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti||

<sup>1</sup> Much more complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> and occupying a large place

<sup>2</sup> B nābhavissam always

<sup>3</sup> B attato

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vevikiechi; S<sup>3</sup> veci<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anitṭhāgato always

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> B kaṅkhatā vicikiechatā; S<sup>1</sup> vevi<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> veci<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> B evaṃ



82 (10) *Puṇṇamā*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Pubbarāme Migāramātupāsāde mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena sadhim<sup>1</sup>.

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadabuposathe paṇmarase<sup>1</sup> puṇṇamāya rattiyaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto ajjhokāse nisiuno hoti<sup>2</sup>.

3 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca. Puccheyyāham bhante Bhagavantam kiñeid eva desaṃ sace me Bhagavā okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyakaraṇāyāti<sup>3</sup>.

Tena hi tvaṃ bhikkhu sake āsane nisīditvā puccha yaḍ ākaṅkhasīti<sup>4</sup>.

4 Evam bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā sake āsane nisīditvā Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>5</sup>. Ime nu kho bhante pañcupādānakkhandhā seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññānupādānakkhandhoti<sup>6</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhu pañcupādānakkhandhā<sup>7</sup> seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho<sup>8</sup> la<sup>9</sup> viññānupādānakkhandhoti<sup>10</sup>.

5 Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañham apucchi<sup>11</sup>.<sup>2</sup> Ime kho pana bhante pañcupādānakkhandhā kimmūlakā ti<sup>12</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhu pañcupādānakkhandhā ehandamūlakā ti<sup>13</sup>.

6 Pa<sup>3</sup> Taññeva nu kho bhante upādānaṃ te pañcupādānakkhandhā udāhu aññatra<sup>4</sup> pañcupādānakkhandehi<sup>5</sup> upādānaṃ ti<sup>6</sup>.

Na kho bhikkhu taññeva upādānaṃ te pañcupādānak-

<sup>1</sup> B inserts puṇṇāya

<sup>2</sup> B pucchi here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sādhu<sup>o</sup> apucchi

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> atthaññatra

<sup>5</sup> B pañcahi upā<sup>o</sup> always

khandhā nāpi aññatra<sup>1</sup> pañcupādānakkhandehi upādānaṃ||  
api ca yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha upādānaṃ ti||

7 Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu|| la|| uttarim pañhaṃ  
apucchi|| Siyā pana bhante pañcupādānakkhandhesu  
chandarāgavemattatā<sup>2</sup> ti||

Siyā bhikkhu ti Bhagavā avoca|| Idha bhikkhu ekac-  
cassa evaṃ hoti, . Evaṃrūpo siyam anāgataṃ addhānaṃ||  
evaṃvedano siyam anāgataṃ addhānaṃ|| evaṃsaññi siyam  
anāgataṃ addhānaṃ|| evaṃsañkhāro siyam anāgataṃ ad-  
dhānaṃ|| evaṃviññāpo siyam anāgataṃ addhānaṃ||  
Evaṃ kho bhikkhu siyā pañcupādānakkhandhesu chanda-  
rāgavemattatā ti||

8 Sādhū bhante ti kho<sup>3</sup> so bhikkhu|| pe|| uttarim pañ-  
ham apucchi|| Kittāvatā nu kho khandhānaṃ khandhā-  
dhivacanaṃ ti||

Yaṃ kiñci bhikkhave rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ  
ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ  
vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā ayaṃ vuccati rūpak-  
khandho|| Yā kāci vedanā, yā kāci saññā, ye keci sañ-  
khārā|| yaṃ kiñci viññānaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ  
ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ  
vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā ayaṃ vuccati viññānak-  
khandho|| Ettāvatā kho bhikkhu khandhānaṃ khandhā-  
dhivacanaṃ ti||

9 Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu|| pe|| apucchi|| Ko  
nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññā-  
panāya|| Ko hetu ko paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññā-  
panāya|| Ko hetu ko paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññā-  
panāya|| Ko hetu ko paccayo sañkhārakkhandhassa paññā-  
panāya|| Ko hetu ko paccayo viññānakkkhandhassa paññā-  
panāyāti||

Cattāro kho bhikkhu mahābhūtā hetu cattāro mahābhūtā  
paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya|| Phasso hetu  
phasso paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya|| phasso  
hetu phasso paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> napi aññattha

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vemattā ti here only

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

phasso hetu phasso paccayo saṅkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya<sup>1</sup> Nāmarūpaṃ hetu nāmarūpaṃ paccayo viññāṇakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti<sup>2</sup> .

10 Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> pe<sup>4</sup> apucchī Kathaṃ nu kho bhante sakkāyaditṭhi<sup>1</sup> hotīti<sup>2</sup> .

Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinito sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme<sup>2</sup> avinito rūpaṃ attato samanupassati rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ vedanaṃ<sup>3</sup> pe<sup>4</sup> saññaṃ saṅkhāre viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññāṇaṃ viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ<sup>5</sup> . Evaṃ kho bhikkhu sakkāya ditṭhi hotīti<sup>6</sup> .

11 Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> pe<sup>4</sup> apucchī Kathaṃ pana bhante sakkayaditṭhi na hotīti<sup>2</sup> .

Idha bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassavī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānaṃ dassavī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati na rūpavantaṃ vā<sup>3</sup> attānaṃ na attani vā rūpaṃ na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ<sup>4</sup> na vedanaṃ<sup>5</sup> na saññaṃ<sup>6</sup> na saṅkhāre<sup>7</sup> na viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati na viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ na attani vā viññāṇaṃ na viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ<sup>8</sup> . Evaṃ kho bhikkhu sakkāyaditṭhi na hotīti<sup>9</sup> .

12 Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> pe<sup>4</sup> apucchī<sup>5</sup> . Ko nu kho bhante rūpassa assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> ko vedanāya<sup>7</sup> ko saññāya<sup>8</sup> ko saṅkhārānaṃ<sup>9</sup> ko viññāṇassa assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti<sup>10</sup> .

Yaṃ kho bhikkhu rūpaṃ paticea uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ rūpassa assādo yaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ ayaṃ rūpassa ādinavo<sup>1</sup> yo rūpasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idaṃ rūpassa nissaraṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> . Yaṃ vedanaṃ paticea<sup>3</sup> .<sup>4</sup> Yaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add vici (S<sup>1</sup> —vivi—) kicchi here only

<sup>2</sup> B inserts su

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vā everywhere

<sup>4</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

saññaṃ paticca. Ye saṅkhāre paticca<sup>1</sup> || Yaṃ viññāṇaṃ paticca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ viññāṇassa assādo<sup>2</sup>, yaṃ viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ ayaṃ viññāṇassa ādinavo<sup>3</sup>, yo viññāṇasmim̐ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idaṃ viññāṇassa nissaraṇaṃ ti<sup>4</sup>.

13 Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṃ uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchī<sup>5</sup> || Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato imasmim̐ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusaya na hontīti.

Yaṃ kiñci bhikkhu rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā līḷaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbāṃ rūpaṃ netāṃ mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attā ti<sup>6</sup>. Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ saṃmappaññāya passati<sup>7</sup>. Yā kāci vedanā<sup>8</sup> pe<sup>9</sup>. Yā kāci saññā. Ye keci saṅkhārā. Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā līḷaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā<sup>10</sup> yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbāṃ viññāṇaṃ netāṃ mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attā ti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ saṃmappaññāya passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato imasmim̐ ca<sup>2</sup> saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā na hontīti.

14 Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi. Iti kira bho rūpaṃ anattā, vedanā, saññā, saṅkhārā viññāṇaṃ anattā<sup>1</sup> anat-takatāni kammāni katamattānaṃ<sup>3</sup> phusissantīti<sup>4</sup>.

15 Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā ceto parivitakkaṃ aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi. Tānaṃ kho pane-taṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ<sup>4</sup> idhekacco moghapuriso avidvā avijjāgato taṇhādhipateyyena<sup>5</sup> cetasā satthussāsaṇaṃ atidhāvitaḍḍhaṃ maññeyya. Iti kira bho rūpaṃ anattā, vedanā, saññā, saṅkhārā, viññāṇaṃ anattā anattakatāni

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B inserts pana

<sup>3</sup> B kammattānaṃ

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> taṇhādhipatena

kammāni katamattānaṃ <sup>1</sup> phusissanti' <sup>2</sup> Paṭipucchā vi-  
nitā kho me tumhe bhikkhave tatra tatra tesu dhammesu.

16 Taṃ kiṃ maññattha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ nīcaṃ vā  
anīcaṃ vā ti ||

Anīcaṃ bhante ||

17-19 Vedanā' Saññā Saṅkhārā .

20 Viññāṇaṃ nīcaṃ vā anīcaṃ vā ti

Anīcaṃ bhante ||

Yam paṇānīcaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti

Dukkhaṃ bhante ||

Yam paṇānīcaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ  
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso  
me āttāti .

No hetam bhante

21 Tasmātiha la evaṃ passaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti  
pajānātīti'

22 Dve Khandhā Taññeva Siyaṃ

Adhivacanam ca Hetunā

Sattā yena dve vuttā

Assāda-Viññāṇakena ca

Ete dasavidhā vuttā

Hoti bhikkhupucchāyāti .

Khajjanīyavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānam .

Assādo <sup>5</sup> dve Samudayā <sup>6</sup>

Arāhantehi <sup>7</sup> apare dve

Siha <sup>8</sup> Khajjani Piṇḍolyaṃ <sup>9</sup>

Pārileyyena <sup>10</sup> Puṇṇamāti

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamanattānaṃ ; B kappattānaṃ

<sup>2</sup> B phusissantīti                      <sup>3</sup> In B only                      <sup>4</sup> B Tatra<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> assādā

<sup>6</sup> B samudayo

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> arahante (S<sup>3</sup> -ntā)

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Siho

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> piṇḍolyo

<sup>10</sup> B pālī<sup>o</sup>

## CHAPTER IV THERAVAGGO CATUTTHO

83 (1) *Anando*

1 Evam me sutam<sup>1</sup> ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando  
Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme<sup>2</sup> ||<sup>1</sup>

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi Āvuso  
bhikkhavo ti<sup>3</sup> .

Āvuso ti kho ti bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassu-  
sum<sup>4</sup> .

Āyasmā Anando etad avoca

3 Puṇṇo nāma āvuso āyasmā Mantāniputto<sup>5</sup> ambhakaṃ  
navakānaṃ satam<sup>6</sup> bahūpakāro hoti so amhe iminā  
ovādena ovadati Upādāya āvuso Ānanda asmi ti hoti no  
anupādāya

4 Kiñca upādāya asmi ti hoti no anupādāya .

Rūpaṃ upādāya asmi ti hoti no anupādāya Vedanaṃ<sup>7</sup>  
Saññaṃ Saṅkhāre Viññāṇaṃ upādāya asmi ti hoti no  
anupādāya .

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso Ānanda itthi vā puriso vā daharo  
yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko<sup>8</sup> ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte  
accehe vā udakapatte<sup>9</sup> sakaṃ mukhanimittam<sup>10</sup> paccavek-  
khamano upādāya passeyya no anupādāya Evam eva  
kho āvuso Ānanda rūpaṃ upādāya asmi ti hoti no anupā-  
dāya vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṅkhāre viññāṇaṃ upādāya  
asmi ti hoti no anupādāya .

6 Tam<sup>11</sup> kiṃ maññasi āvuso Ānanda Rūpaṃ niecaṃ vā  
aniccaṃ vā ti .

Aniccaṃ āvuso .<sup>5</sup>

7-10 Vedanā pe Sañña Saṅkhāra Viññāṇaṃ niecaṃ  
vā aniccaṃ vā ti .

Aniccaṃ āvuso .<sup>5</sup>

11 Tasmātiha<sup>12</sup> pa

12 Evam passaṃ<sup>13</sup> pa nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti ||

13 Puṇṇo nāma āvuso āyasmā Mantāniputto ambhakaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B sāvattthi only

<sup>2</sup> St-3 Mantāṇi° always (S<sup>1</sup> Mantāṇi° here only)

<sup>3</sup> B ejaṭiyo <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 udapatte <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add yam paṇāniccaṃ°

navakānaṃ satam bahūpakāro hoti|| So amhe iminā  
ovādena ovadati|| idaṃ ca pana me āyasmato<sup>1</sup> Puṇṇassa  
Mantāniputtassa dhammadesanaṃ sutvā dhammo abhisā-  
meto ti||<sup>2</sup>

### 84 (2) Tisso

1 Savatthi|| ārāme|

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Tisso Bhagavato  
pitucchāputto sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evam āroceti  
Api me āvuso madhurakajāto viya kāyo, disā pi me na  
pakkhāyanti|| dhammā pi maṃ na paṭibhanti|| thīnamid-  
dhaṃ ca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tittḥati, anabhirato ca  
brahmacariyaṃ carāmi hoti ca me dhammesu vicikicchā  
ti||

3 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenu-  
pasaṅkamiṃsu|| upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam  
etad avocum||, Āyasmā bhante Tisso Bhagavato pitu-  
cchāputto sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evam āroceti|| Api  
me āvuso madhurakajāto viya kāyo, disā pi me na pak-  
khāyanti|| dhammā pi maṃ na paṭibhanti|| thīnamiddhaṃ  
ca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tittḥati anabhirato ca brahma-  
cariyaṃ carāmi|| hoti ca me dhammesu vicikicchā ti||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi||  
Ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena Tissaṃ bhikkhum  
āmantehi|| Satthā taṃ āvuso Tissa āmantetiti||

6 Evam bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā  
yenāyasmā Tisso tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyas-  
mantam Tissaṃ etad avoca|| Satthā taṃ āvuso Tissa  
āmantetiti||

7 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Tisso tassa bhikkhuno  
paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamtivā  
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Tissaṃ  
Bhagavā etad avoca|| Saccam kira tvam Tissaṃ sam-

<sup>1</sup> B panāyasmato

<sup>2</sup> B °samitoti

bahulūnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ ārocesi||| Api me āvuso madhurakajāto viya kāyo<sup>1</sup> la, hoti ca me dhammesu vicikicchā ti||

Evam bhante,

9 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Tissa rūpe avigatarāgassa<sup>1</sup> avigatachandassa<sup>2</sup> avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avigatatañhassa tassa rūpassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-pāyāsā ti||

Evam bhante

10-13 Sādhu sādhu Tissa evaṃ hetam Tissa hoti yathā taṃ rūpe avigatarāgassa<sup>3</sup> vedanāya<sup>4</sup> saññāya<sup>5</sup> saṅkhāresu avigatarāgassa<sup>6</sup> pe tesam saṅkhārānaṃ vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti||

Evam bhante,

14 Sādhu sādhu Tissa evaṃ hetam Tissa hoti yathā taṃ saṅkhāresu avigatarāgassa<sup>1</sup> viññāṇe avigatarāgassa<sup>2</sup> avigatachandassa avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avigatatañhassa tassa viññāṇassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti||

Evam bhante

15 Sādhu sādhu Tissa evaṃ hetam Tissa hoti yathā taṃ viññāṇe avigatarāgassa<sup>5</sup>

16 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Tissa rūpe vigatarāgassa<sup>6</sup> vigatachandassa vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigataparilāhassa vigatatañhassa tassa rūpassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti||

No hetam bhante,

17 Sādhu sādhu Tissa evaṃ hetam Tissa hoti yathā taṃ rūpe vigatarāgassa<sup>1</sup> vedanāya<sup>2</sup> saññāya<sup>3</sup> saṅkhāresu vigatarāgassa<sup>4</sup> viññāṇe vigatarāgassa<sup>5</sup> vigatachandassa

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avita°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> avigata°

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> avita°

<sup>4</sup> So all the MSS. (S<sup>3</sup> has avita°)

<sup>5</sup> So all the MSS. without even one —pe— or ||la, and further on (18) likewise

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vita° always



vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigataparilāhassa vigata-  
tanhassa tassa viññāṇassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppaj-  
janti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti<sup>1</sup> ||

No hetam bhante<sup>2</sup> ||

18 Sādhu sādhu Tissa evaṃ hetam Tissa hoti yathā taṃ  
viññāṇe vigātārāgassa<sup>3</sup> ||

19 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Tissa rūpaṃ ñiccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā  
ti<sup>4</sup> ||

Aniccaṃ bhante<sup>5</sup> ||

20-23 Vedanā<sup>6</sup> pe<sup>7</sup> Saññā, Saṅkhārā<sup>8</sup> Viññāṇaṃ nie-  
caṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti<sup>9</sup> ||

Aniccaṃ bhante<sup>10</sup> ||

24 Tasmā ti ha<sup>11</sup> la<sup>12</sup> ||

25 Evam passam<sup>13</sup> pa<sup>14</sup> nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti<sup>15</sup> ||

26 Seyyathāpassa<sup>16</sup> Tissa dve purisā eko puriso amagga-  
kusalo eko puriso maggakusalo<sup>17</sup>. Tam enaṃ<sup>18</sup> so amagga-  
kusalo puriso amum maggakusalam purisaṃ maggaṃ  
puccheyya<sup>19</sup>; so evaṃ vadeyya. Evaṃ<sup>20</sup> llo purisa ayam  
maggo<sup>21</sup> tena muhuttam gaccha<sup>22</sup>; tena muhuttam gantvā  
dakkhissasi dvidhāpathaṃ<sup>23</sup> tattha vāmaṃ muñcitvā  
dakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhāhi<sup>24</sup>; tena muhuttam gaccha<sup>25</sup>; tena<sup>26</sup>  
muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi tibbam vasaṇḍaṇaṃ<sup>27</sup> || Tena  
muhuttam gaccha tena muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi  
mahantam ninnam pallamaṃ<sup>28</sup> || Tena muhuttam gaccha<sup>29</sup>  
tena muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi sobbham papātaṃ<sup>30</sup> ||  
Tena muhuttam gaccha<sup>31</sup> tena muhuttam gantvā dakkhis-  
sasi samam bhūmibhāgaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ<sup>32</sup> ||

27 Upamā kho myāyaṃ<sup>33</sup> Tissa katā atthassa viññāpa-  
nāya ayam cevetttha attbo<sup>34</sup> ||

28 Puriso amaggakusalo ti kho Tissa puthujjanassetam  
adhivacanam<sup>35</sup> || Puriso maggakusaloti kho Tissā Tathā-  
gatassetam<sup>36</sup> adhvācanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa<sup>37</sup> ||

29 Dvidhāpatho ti kho Tissa vicikicchāyetam adhvāca-

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B seyyathāpi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ena

<sup>4</sup> B ehi

<sup>5</sup> B dvedhā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gacchantena instead of gaccha<sup>||</sup> tena

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits m

<sup>8</sup> B °assa taṃ

nam|| Vāmanaggo ti kho Tissa atthāṅgikassetam miccāhāmaggaṣṣa adhivacanāṃ seyyathidam micchādittthiyā|| la|| micchāsamādhissa<sup>1</sup> Dakkhiṇamaggo ti kho Tissa ariyassetam atthāṅgikassa maggaṣṣa adhivacanāṃ seyyathidam sammādittthiyā, la, sammāsamādhissa||

30 Tibbo vanasaṇḍo ti kho Tissa avijjāyetaṃ adhivacanāṃ|| Mahantaṃ ninnāṃ pallalanti kho Tissa kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanāṃ. Sobbo papāto ti kho Tissa kodhūpāyāsassetam adhivacanāṃ. Samo bhūmibhāgo ramaṇiyo ti kho Tissa nibbānassetam adhivacanāṃ.

31 Abhirama Tissa abhirama Tissa aham ovādena aham anuggahena aham anusāsaniyāti<sup>2</sup>.

32 Idam avoca Bhagavā attamano āyasmā Tisso Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi

### 85 (3) Yamako

✓ 1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.

2 Tena kho pana samayena Yamakassa nāma bhikkhuno evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ dittthigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Tathāham Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedaṃ ucehijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā ti.

3 Assosun kho sambahulā bhikkhū Yamakassa kira nāma bhikkhuno evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ dittthigataṃ uppannaṃ. Tathāham, maraṇā ti.<sup>3</sup>

4 Attha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Yamako tenupasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Yamakena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

5 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Yamakam etaḍ avocaṃ. Saccam kira te āvuso Yamaka evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ dittthigataṃ upannaṃ. Tathāham

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kodhūpāyassetam

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> (S<sup>3</sup> anuggahena) B °Tissa aham āmisāmamañussāsaniyāti

<sup>3</sup> This number is missing in B

Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā ti<sup>1</sup>||

6 Evaṃ kho haṃ<sup>2</sup> āvuso Bhagavatū dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi<sup>3</sup> yathā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā ti<sup>4</sup>||

7 Mā āvuso Yamaka evaṃ avaca<sup>5</sup>|| mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi<sup>6</sup>|| na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ<sup>7</sup> ||<sup>2</sup> na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya Khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā ti<sup>8</sup>||

8 Evaṃ pi kho āyasmā Yamako tehi bhikkhūhi vucca-rāno thāmasāparāmasā<sup>3</sup> abhinivissa volharati<sup>4</sup> || Tathāham<sup>4</sup> Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā ti<sup>5</sup>||

9 Yato<sup>5</sup> kho te bhikkhū nāsakkhimsu āyasantāṃ Yamakam etasmā pāpakā dīṭṭhigatā vivecetun<sup>6</sup>|| atha kho<sup>6</sup> te bhikkhū utthāyāsanaṃ yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasan-kamimsu<sup>7</sup>|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasantāṃ Sāriputtam etad avocun<sup>8</sup>|| Yamakassa nāma āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno evarūpam pāpakam dīṭṭhigatam uppannaṃ<sup>9</sup> || Tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi<sup>10</sup> yathā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇāti<sup>11</sup>|| Sādhāyasmā Sāriputto yena Yamako bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyati<sup>12</sup>||

10 Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhibhāvena<sup>13</sup>||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisal-lāṇā vutthito yenāyasmā Yamako tenupasaṅkami<sup>14</sup>|| upasaṅ-kamitvā āyasmatā Yamakena saddhiṃ sammodi<sup>15</sup> || la<sup>16</sup>||

12 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasantam Yamakam etad avoca<sup>17</sup>|| Saccam kira te āvuso Yamaka evarūpam pāpakam dīṭṭhigatam uppannaṃ<sup>18</sup>|| Tathāham Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi<sup>19</sup> yathā

<sup>1</sup> B Evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B abbhācikkhanahi<sup>o</sup> °abbhācikkhanam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parāmassa (S. p. 46 n. 1)      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tathāhantaṃ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yatho

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucehijjati vinassati na  
hoti param maraṇā ti||

13 Evaṃ khvāham <sup>1</sup> āvuso Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ  
ājānāmi|| yathā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucehij-  
jati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā ti||

14 Tam kim maññasi āvuso Yamaka <sup>2</sup> rūpaṃ niccam vā  
aniccam vā||

Aniccam āvuso|| 3

15-18 Vedanā|| pe|| saññā, saṅkhārā, viññāṇaṃ niccam  
vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam āvuso|| 3

19 Tasmātiha|| pa||

20 Evaṃ passaṃ<sup>4</sup> la<sup>1</sup> nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāti||

21 Taṃ kim maññasi āvuso Yamaka rūpaṃ tathāgato ti  
samanupassasīti||

No hetam āvuso||

22-26 Vedanaṃ|| pe|| <sup>4</sup> saññāṃ, saṅkhāre, viññāṇaṃ  
tathāgato ti samanupassasīti||

No hetam āvuso||

27 Taṃ kim maññasi āvuso Yamaka rūpasmiṃ tathā-  
gato ti samanupassasīti||

No hetam āvuso||

Aññatra rūpā tathāgato ti samanupassasīti||

No hetam āvuso||

28 Vedanāya|| aññatra vedanāya||

29 Saññāya|| aññatra saññāya||

30 Saṅkhāresu <sup>5</sup> aññatra saṅkhārehi||

31 Viññāṇasmim tathāgatoti samanupassasīti||

No hetam āvuso||

Aññatra viññāṇā tathāgato ti samanupassasīti||

No hetam āvuso||

32 Taṃ kim maññasi āvuso Yamaka|| Rūpā vedanā  
saññā saṅkhārā <sup>6</sup> viññāṇaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasīti||

No hetam āvuso||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evaṇcakhoham      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts eva ; S<sup>3</sup> evaṃ

<sup>3</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>4</sup> Complete in B    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṅkhāre

<sup>6</sup> B rūpaṃ vedanaṃ saññāṃ saṅkhāre

33 Tam kiṃ maññasi āvuso Yamaka ayaṃ so arūpi  
avedano asaṇṇi asaṅkhāro aviññāṇo tathāgato ti samanupassasīti<sup>1</sup>.

No hetam āvuso<sup>2</sup>.

34 Ettha ca te<sup>2</sup> āvuso Yamaka diṭṭheva dhamme saccato  
thetato<sup>3</sup> tathāgato anupalabbhiyamāno<sup>4</sup> kallaṃ nu te taṃ  
veyyākaraṇaṃ Tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ  
ājanāmi, yāthā khināsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedaṃ pucchijjati  
vinassati na hoti param maraṇā ti<sup>5</sup>.

35 Ahu kho<sup>4</sup> me taṃ āvuso Sāriputta pubbe aviddhasuno  
pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ idaṃ ca panāyasmato<sup>5</sup> Sāriputtassa  
dhammadesanaṃ sutvā taṃ ceva pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ  
pahīnaṃ dhammo ca me abhisameto ti<sup>6</sup>.

36 Sace taṃ āvuso Yamaka evaṃ puccheyyaṃ<sup>7</sup>. Yo so  
āvuso Yamaka bhikkhu arahaṃ khināsavo so kāyassa bhedaṃ  
param maraṇā kiṃ hotīti<sup>8</sup> evaṃ puṭṭho tvam āvuso  
Yamaka kinti vyākareyyasīti<sup>9</sup>.

37 Sace maṃ āvuso evaṃ puccheyyaṃ. Yo so<sup>10</sup> kiṃ hotīti<sup>8</sup>  
evaṃ puṭṭho haṃ<sup>8</sup> āvuso evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ<sup>9</sup>. Rūpaṃ kho  
āvuso aniccaṃ<sup>10</sup> yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ<sup>11</sup> yaṃ dukkhaṃ  
taṃ niruddhaṃ taṃ atthagataṃ<sup>12</sup>. Vedanā Saṇṇā<sup>13</sup> Sañ-  
khārā<sup>14</sup> Viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ<sup>15</sup> yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ<sup>16</sup>  
yaṃ dukkhaṃ taṃ niruddhaṃ tad atthagataṃ ti<sup>17</sup>.

Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ āvuso evaṃ vyākareyyanti<sup>18</sup>.

38 Sādhū sādhu āvuso Yamaka tena hāvuso Yamaka  
upamaṃ te karissāmi etasseva attlassa bhiyyosomattāya  
ñāṇāya<sup>19</sup>.

39 Seyyathāpi āvuso Yamaka gahapati vā gahapatiputto  
vā addho<sup>10</sup> mahaddhano mahābhogo so ca ārakkhasam-  
panno<sup>11</sup> tassa koeid eva puriso uppajjeyya anattakāmo  
ahitakāmo ayogakkhemakāmo jīvita voropetukāmo<sup>12</sup> tassa

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit samanupassasi ti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> etthavato

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tathato; S<sup>3</sup> tatthato

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit param maraṇāti ahu kho

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paname āyas<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit me B abhisamito ti

<sup>7</sup> Complete in B; the whole from evaṃ puṭṭho<sup>o</sup> is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> faulty, I think, not by abbreviation

<sup>8</sup> B ahaṃ always

<sup>9</sup> B omattaññāṇāya

<sup>10</sup> B addho

evam assa Ayam kho gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā addho mahāddhano mahābhogo so ca ārakkhasampanno nāyaṃ sukarō<sup>1</sup> pasayha jivitā voropetum|| yaṃ nūnāhaṃ anupakhajja jivitā voropeyyaṃ ti|| So taṃ gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya Upatṭhaheyyantaṃ bhanteti|| tam enaṃ so<sup>2</sup> gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upatṭhapeyya||<sup>3</sup> so upatṭhaheyya pubbatṭhaya<sup>4</sup> pacchānipātī kimkārapatisāvi manāpacāri piyavādi|| Tassa so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā mittato<sup>5</sup> pi naṃ daheyya suhajjato pi naṃ daheyya tasmiṇca vissāsaṃ āpajjeyya|| yadā kho āvuso tassa purisassa evaṃ assa Samvissattho<sup>6</sup> kho myāyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā ti|| atha naṃ rahogataṃ viditvā tiṇhena satthena jivitā voropeyya||

40 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi āvuso Yamaka|| Yadā pi<sup>7</sup> so puriso amaṃ gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ āha Upatṭhaheyyaṃ taṃ bhante ti|| tadā pi so vadhako va<sup>8</sup>|| vadhakaṇ ca pana santam na aññasi Vadhako me ti||

41 Yadā pi so upatṭhāti pubbatṭhāyi pacchānipātī kimkārapatisāvi manāpacāri piyavādi<sup>9</sup> tadā pi so vadhako va|| vadhakaṇca pana santam na aññasi Vadhako me ti||<sup>10</sup>

42 Yadā pi naṃ rahogataṃ viditvā tiṇhena satthena jivitā voropeti tadā pi so vadhako va|| vadhakaṇca pana santam na aññasi Vadhako me ti||

Evam āvuso ti||

43 Evam eva kho āvuso assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvi ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinito sappurisānaṃ adassāvi sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinito rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ|| Vedanaṃ|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S 1-3 nabyāsukaro

<sup>2</sup> S 1-3 tameso

<sup>3</sup> S 1-3 upatṭhaheyya

<sup>4</sup> S 1 pubbatṭhāyi here only

<sup>5</sup> S 1-3 cittato

<sup>6</sup> B visāsaṃ<sup>o</sup> ovissattho

<sup>7</sup> B hi

<sup>8</sup> S 3 ca here and further on

<sup>9</sup> S 1-3 add ti

<sup>10</sup> This paragraph is repeated in B

attato samanupassati viññānavantam vā attānaṃ attāni vā viññāṇaṃ viññāṇasmim vā attānaṃ||

44 So aniccaṃ rūpaṃ Aniccaṃ rūpaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|| aniccaṃ vedanaṃ Aniccaṃ vedanāti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|| aniccaṃ saññaṃ|| anicce saṅkhāre Aniccaṃ saṅkhārāti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|| aniccaṃ viññānaṃ Aniccaṃ viññānanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||

45 Dukkhaṃ rūpaṃ Dukkhaṃ rūpaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|| dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ|| dukkhaṃ saññaṃ|| dukkhe saṅkhāre|| dukkhaṃ viññāṇaṃ Dukkhaṃ viññānanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||

46 Anattaṃ rūpaṃ Anattaṃ <sup>1</sup> rupaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|| anattaṃ vedanaṃ|| anattaṃ saññaṃ|| anatte saṅkhāre|| anattaṃ viññāṇaṃ Anattaṃ viññānanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||

47 Saṅkhataṃ rūpaṃ Saṅkhataṃ rūpaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|| saṅkhataṃ vedanaṃ|| saṅkhataṃ saññaṃ|| saṅkhāte saṅkhāre|| saṅkhataṃ viññāṇaṃ Saṅkhataṃ viññānanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||

48 Vadhakaṃ rūpaṃ Vadhakaṃ rūpaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|| vadhakaṃ vedanaṃ|| vadhakaṃ saññaṃ|| vadhake saṅkhāre Vadhakā saṅkhārāti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|| vadhakaṃ viññāṇaṃ Vadhakaṃ viññānanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||

49 So rūpaṃ upeti upādiyati adhiṭṭhāti Attā me ti|| vedanaṃ|| saññaṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññāṇaṃ upeti upādiyati adhiṭṭhāti Attā me ti|| Tassime pañcupādānakhandhā upetā <sup>2</sup> upādiṇṇā digharattaṃ abhitāya dukkhāya samvattanti||

50 Sutaṃ ca kho āvuso ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassavī|| la|| sappurisaḍḍhamme suvinīto na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantaṃ attānaṃ|| na attāni rūpaṃ|| na rūpasmim attānaṃ|| Na vedanaṃ|| Na saññaṃ|| Na saṅkhāre|| Na viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati|| na viññāṇavantaṃ attānaṃ|| na attāni vā viññāṇaṃ|| na viññāṇasmim attānaṃ||

<sup>1</sup> B anattā

<sup>2</sup> B upetā further on anupetā

51 So aniccam rūpaṃ Aniccam rūpaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||| Aniccam vedanaṃ||| Aniccam saññaṃ||| Anicce saṅkhāre||| Aniccam viññāṇaṃ Aniccam viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|||

52 Dukkhaṃ rūpaṃ Dukkhaṃ rūpaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||| Dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ||| Dukkhaṃ saññaṃ||| Dukkhe saṅkhāre||| Dukkhaṃ viññāṇaṃ Dukkhaṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|||

53 Anattaṃ rūpaṃ Anattaṃ rūpaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||| Anattaṃ vedanaṃ||| Anattaṃ saññaṃ||| Anatte saṅkhāre||| Anattaṃ viññāṇaṃ Anattā viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|||

54 Saṅkhataṃ rūpaṃ Saṅkhataṃ rūpaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||| Saṅkhataṃ vedanaṃ||| Saṅkhataṃ saññaṃ||| Saṅkhate saṅkhāre||| Saṅkhataṃ viññāṇaṃ Saṅkhataṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|||<sup>1</sup>

55 Vadhakaṃ rūpaṃ Vadhakaṃ rūpaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||| Vadhakaṃ vedanaṃ||| Vadhakaṃ saññaṃ||| Vadhake saṅkhāre||| Vadhakaṃ viññāṇaṃ Vadhakaṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|||

56 So rūpaṃ na upeti na upādiyati nādhittāti<sup>2</sup> Attā me ti||| Vedanaṃ||| Saññaṃ||| Saṅkhāre||| Viññāṇaṃ na upeti na upādiyati nādhittāti Attā me ti||| Tassime upādānakkhandhā anupetā anupādiṇṇā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya samvattantīti|||

57 Evaṃ hi te āvuso Sāriputta honti||<sup>3</sup> yesaṃ āyasmāntānaṃ tādīsā sabrahmacārīno + anukampakā atthakāmā ovādakā anusāsakā|| idaṃ ce pana me āyasmato Sāriputtassa dhammadesanaṃ sutvā anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimut-tanti|||

58 Idam avoca āyasmā Sāriputto|| attamano āyasmā Yamako āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti|||<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit 53, 54 without any sign of abbreviation; but their corresponding 46, 47 were in S<sup>1-3</sup> as well as in B

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na adhi°

<sup>3</sup> B evaṃ etaṃ āvuso° ohoti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yesamāyasmantā (S<sup>1</sup>-taṃ) disāyabrahmacāriyo.

<sup>5</sup> This ending paragraph is not to be found in B



86 (4) *Anurādho*

✓ 1 Evaṃ me sutam|| <sup>1</sup> ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anurādho Bhagavato avidūre araṇṇakūṭikāyaṃ viharati||

3 Atha kho sambahulā aññatitthiyā paribbājakā yena-  
yasmā Anurādho tenupasaṅkamimsu|| <sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamitvā  
āyasmatā Anurādhena saddhiṃ sammodimsu|| sammodani-  
yaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidi-  
ṃsu||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā  
āyasmantaṃ Anurādham etad avocum|| Yo so āvuso  
Anurādha tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso parama-  
pattipatto taṃ tathāgato <sup>3</sup> imesu catūsu <sup>4</sup> ṭhānesu paññā-  
payamāno paññāpeti|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti  
vā na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā hoti ca na ca hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā neva hoti na na hoti tathā-  
gato param maraṇā ti vā||

5 Evaṃ vutte <sup>5</sup> Anurādho te aññatitthiye paribbājake  
etad avoca|| Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso para-  
mapuriso paramapattipatto taṃ tathāgato aññatra imehi <sup>6</sup>  
catūhi ṭhānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti|| Hoti tathā-  
gato param maraṇā ti vā na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā  
ti vā hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā  
neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||

6 Evaṃ vutte te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantaṃ  
Anurādham etad avocum|| So <sup>7</sup> cāyaṃ bhikkhu navo  
bhavissati acirapabbajito|| thero vā pana bālo avyatto  
ti||

7 Atha kho <sup>8</sup> aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantaṃ Anurā-  
dham navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā utthāya-  
sanā pakkamimsu||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upasaṅkami    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> insert na

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert pi    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vutto; the whole phrase missing in B

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aññatrimēhi    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Yo here and further on

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts tesam

8 Atha kho āyasmato Anurādhassa acirapakkantesu tesu aññatitthiyesu paribbājakesu etad ahoṣi||| Sa ce kho maṃ te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā uttarim pañham pucceyyum||<sup>1</sup> kathaṃ vyākaramāno nu<sup>2</sup> khvāhaṃ tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānaṃ vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assaṃ na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyaṃ dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyyaṃ na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto<sup>3</sup> gārayhaṃ tñānam āgacceyyāti|||

9 Atha kho āyasmā Anurādhho yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami||| upasaṅkamitvā||| la|||

10 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Anurādhho Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Idhāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato avidūre araññaḥkūṭikāyaṃ viharāmi||| Atha kho bhante sambhulā aññatitthiyā paribbājakā yenaṃ tenupasaṅkamimṣu||| la||| mam etad avocum||| Yo so āvuso Anurādha tathāgato uttamaपुरiso paramapuriso paramapattipatto taṃ tathāgato imesu catūsu tñānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| pe|| neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti vā ti|||

11 Evam vuttāhaṃ bhante te<sup>4</sup> aññatitthiye paribbājake etad avoca|||<sup>5</sup> Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamaपुरiso paramapuriso paramapattipatto taṃ<sup>6</sup> tathāgato aññatra imehi catūhi tñānehi paññāyamāno paññāpeti Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| pe|| neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti|||

12 Evaṃ vutte bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā mam etad avocum||| So cāyaṃ bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito therō vā pana bālo avyatto ti|||

13 Atha kho mam bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā uttāyāsanaṃ pakamimṣu|||

<sup>1</sup> B uttaripucceyyum here and further on

<sup>2</sup> B na here and further on

<sup>3</sup> vādānuvādo here and further on

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> So B; S<sup>1,3</sup> avocum

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

14 Tassa mayham bhante acirapakkantesu tesu añña-titthiyesu paribbājakesu etad ahosi||| Sa ce kho maṃ te aññatitthiyā paribbajakā uttarim pañham puccheyyum|| katham vyākaramāno nu khvāhaṃ tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assaṃ na ca Bhagavantam abbhācikkheyyaṃ dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyyaṃ na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ thānaṃ āgaccheyyāti|||

15 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|| la|||

16 Tasmā ti ha|| pa||

17 Evam passam|| la|| nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti|||

18 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Vedanāṃ|| pe||| Saññaṃ||| Saṅkhāre||| Viññānaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

19 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpasmiṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Aññatra rūpā tathāgato ti samanupassasīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Vedanāya|| pe|| aññatra vedanāya|| Saññāya|| pe|| aññatra saññāya||| Saṅkhāresu|| aññatra saṅkhārehi||| Viññāna-  
sminṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Aññatra viññānā tathāgato ti samanupassasīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

20 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Anurādha|| ayaṃ so arūpī avedano asaṅñi asaṅkhāro aviññāno tathāgato ti samanupassasīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

21 Ettha ca te Anurādha diṭṭhevadhamme saccato thetato tathāgato anupalabbhiyamāno|| kallaṃ nu te taṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamaपुरiso paramapuriso paramapattipatto taṃ tathāgato aññatra imehi

catūhi t̥hānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti <sup>1</sup> Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| na hoti|| hoti ca na ca hoti|| neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti|| <sup>2</sup>

No hetam bhante||

22 Sādhū sādhu Anurādha pubbe cāham Anurādha etarahi ca dukkhañceva <sup>3</sup> paññāpemi dukkhassa ca nirodhanti||

### 87 (5) Vakkali

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Vakkali kumbhākāranivesane viharati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Vakkali upaṭṭhāke āmantesi|| Etha <sup>4</sup> tumhe āvuso yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamatha|| upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatha|| Vakkhali bhante bhikkhu ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno|| so <sup>5</sup> Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti|| Evam ca vadetha Sādhū kira bhante Bhagavā yena Vakkali bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti||

4 Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Vakkalissa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu||

5 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum|| Vakkali bhante bhikkhu ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno|| so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti evaṃ ca pana <sup>6</sup> vadeti Sādhū kira bhante Bhagavā yena Vakkali bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti||

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yenāyasmā Vakkali tenupasaṅkami||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paññāpeyya

<sup>2</sup> More complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B dukkhasaccañca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atha

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit so

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit pana

7 Addasā kho āyasmā Vakkali Bhagavantam dūrato āgacchantam<sup>1</sup> disvāna mañcake samadhosi<sup>1</sup> ||

8 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Vakkalim etad avoca<sup>1</sup> || Alam Vakkali mā tvaṃ mañcake samadhosi<sup>1</sup> santimāni āsanāni paññattāni tatthāhaṃ nisīdissamīti<sup>1</sup> || Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane<sup>1</sup> ||

9 Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Vakkalim etad avoca<sup>1</sup> || Kacci te Vakkali khamanīyaṃ kacci yāpanīyaṃ kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti<sup>1</sup> paṭikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no abhikkamo ti<sup>1</sup> ||

Na me bhante khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ<sup>1</sup> bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti<sup>1</sup> ||

10 Kacci te Vakkali na kiñci kukkuceṃ na koci vippañisāroti<sup>1</sup> ||

Taggha me bhante anappakaṃ kukkuceṃ anappako ca vippañisāro ti<sup>1</sup> ||

11 Kacci pana taṃ<sup>2</sup> Vakkali attā sīlato na upavadatīti<sup>1</sup> ||

Na kho mam bhante attā sīlato<sup>3</sup> upavadatīti<sup>1</sup> ||

12 No ce<sup>4</sup> kira taṃ Vakkali attā sīlato upavadati<sup>1</sup> atha kiñci<sup>5</sup> te kukkuceṃ ko ca vippañisāro ti<sup>1</sup> ||

Cirapaṭikāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkamitukāmo natthi ca me kāyasmim tāvaticā balamattā<sup>1</sup> yāyāhaṃ<sup>6</sup> Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyan ti<sup>1</sup> ||

13 Alam Vakkali kiṃ te iminā pūtikāyena diṭṭhena<sup>1</sup> || Yo kho<sup>7</sup> Vakkali dhammam passati so mam passati<sup>1</sup> yo mam passati so dhammam passati<sup>1</sup> || Dhammam hi Vakkali passanto mam passati mam passanto dhammam passati<sup>1</sup> ||

14 Taṃ kiṃ maññāsi Vakkali<sup>1</sup> Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti<sup>1</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> So B ; S<sup>1</sup> samañcopi, S<sup>3</sup> samavopi (S. p. 125, n. 2)

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tvaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts na here and further on

<sup>4</sup> B ca

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kasmīṇa, and S<sup>3</sup> omits ko ca

<sup>6</sup> B yāvatahaṃ

<sup>7</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

Aniccam bhante|||<sup>1</sup>

Vedanā|| pe|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam niccam va  
aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||<sup>2</sup>

15-16 Tasmā ti||| Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam ittha-  
ttāyāti pajānātīti|||

17 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Vakkaliṃ iminā  
ovādena ovaditvā utthāyāsanā yena Gijjhakūṭo pabbato  
tena pakkāmi|||<sup>3</sup>

18 Atha kho āyasmā Vakkali acirapakkantassa Bhaga-  
vato upatthāke āmantesi||| Etha maṃ āvuso mañcakam  
āropetvā yena Isigilipassakālasilā<sup>4</sup> tenupasaṅkamatha||  
katham hi nāma mādiso antaraghare kalam kattabbaṃ  
maññeyyā ti|||

19 Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Vakkalissa  
paṭissutvā āyasmantaṃ Vakkaliṃ mañcakam āropetvā yena  
Isigilipassakālasilā tenupasaṅkamimsu|||

20 Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ ca rattiṃ taṃ ca divasāvase-  
saṃ<sup>5</sup> Gijjhakūṭe pabbate vihasi|||

21 Atha kho dve devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhik-  
kantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Gijjhakūṭaṃ obhāsetvā yena  
Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| la|| ekam antam aṭṭhamsu|||

22 Ekam antaṃ tthitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavantam  
etad avoca||| Vakkali bhante bhikkhu vimokkhāya cete-  
titi|||

23 Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca||| So hi  
nūna<sup>6</sup> bhante suvimutto vimuccissatīti|||

24 Idam avocaṃ tā devatāyo||| Idam vatvā Bhaga-  
vantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantara-  
dhāyimsu|||

25 Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena bhikkhū  
āmantesi||| Etha tumhe bhikkhave yena Vakkali bhikkhu  
tenupasaṅkamatha|| upasaṅkamitvā Vakkaliṃ bhikkhum  
evaṃ vadetha||| Suṇāvuso<sup>7</sup> Vakkali Bhagavato vacanaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Less abridged in B

<sup>3</sup> B tenupasaṅkami <sup>4</sup> B isigilipassaṃ always S<sup>1-3</sup> isigilissa

<sup>5</sup> B divāvasesaṃ <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert so always <sup>7</sup> B inserts tvam

dvinnam ca devatānam|| imam āvuso rattim dve devatāye abhikkantāya rattiya<sup>1</sup> abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappan Gijjhakūṭam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṣu<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhamṣu|| Ekam antam ʈhitā kho āvuso ekā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Vakkali bhante bhikkhu vimokkhāya cetetiti|| Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca|| So hi nūna bhante vimutto vimuccissatiti|| Bhagavā ca taṃ āvuso Vakkali evam āha|| Mā bhāyi Vakkali mā bhāyi Vakkali apāpakaṃ te maraṇam bhavissati apāpikā kālakiriyāti||

26 Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Vakkali tenupasaṅkamimṣu<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Vakkalim etad avoca|| Sunāvuso Vakkali Bhagavato vacanaṃ dvinnāṃ ca devatānaṃ ti||

27 Atha kho āyasmā Vakkali upaṭṭhāke āmantesi|| Etha maṃ āvuso mañcakā oropetha kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso ucece āsane nisīditvā tassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ sotabbam maññeyā ti||

28 Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Vakkalissa paṭissutvā āyasmantaṃ Vakkalim mañcakā oropesuṃ<sup>1</sup>||

29 Imam āvuso rattim dve devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiya<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup> ekam antam aṭṭhamṣu|| Ekam antam ʈhitā kho āvuso ekā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Vakkali bhante bhikkhu vimokkhāya cetetiti|| Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca|| So hi nūna bhante suvimutto vimuccissatiti|| Bhagavā ca taṃ āvuso Vakkali<sup>2</sup> evam āha|| Mā bhāyi Vakkali mā bhāyi apāpakaṃ te maraṇam bhavissati<sup>3</sup> apāpikā kālakiriyā ti||

30 Tena hāvuso mana vacanena Bhagavato pāde sīrasā vandatha|| Vakkali bhante bhikkhu ābādhiko dukkhito baḷhagilāno so Bhagavato pāde sīrasā vandati evañca vadeti<sup>4</sup>|| Rūpaṃ aniccaṃ tāhaṃ bhante na kaṅkhāmi|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhanti na vicikicchāmi|| yad aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ natthi me tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā ti na vicikicchāmi||

<sup>1</sup> B voro<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> B Vakkalim <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhavissatiti <sup>4</sup> B vadetha

Vedanā aniccā tāham bhante na kaṅkhāmi|| pe||<sup>1</sup>

Saññā|| Saṅkhārā||<sup>1</sup>

Viññāṇam aniccaṃ tāham bhante na kaṅkhāmi|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhanti na vicikicchāmi|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ natthi me tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā ti na vicikicchāmi||

31 Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Vakkaliessa patissutvā pakkamimsu||

32 Atha kho āyasmā Vakkali acirapakkantesu tesu bhikkhūsu sattham āhāresi<sup>2</sup>||

33 Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu||<sup>3</sup> Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum|| Vakkali bhante bhikkhu + ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati evaṃ ca vadeti|| Rūpam aniccaṃ tāham bhante na kaṅkhāmi||<sup>5</sup> yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhanti na vicikicchāmi|| yad aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ natthi me tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā ti na vicikicchāmi|| Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññāṇam aniccaṃ tāham bhante na kaṅkhāmi|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhanti na vicikicchāmi|| yad aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ natthi me<sup>6</sup> tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā ti na vicikicchāmi||

34 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi||<sup>7</sup> Āyama bhikkhave yena Isigilipassakālasilā<sup>7</sup> tenupasaṅkamissāmi||<sup>8</sup> yattha Vakkalinā<sup>9</sup> kulaputtena sattham āharitan ti||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassum||

35 Atha kho Bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ<sup>7</sup> yena Isigilipassakālasilā tenupassaṅkami||

36 Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Vakkalinṃ dūrato vā mañcake vivattakkhandhaṃsemānaṃ||

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āhāresi    <sup>3</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B    <sup>5</sup> B kamāmi; this part is abridged in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> te and S<sup>3</sup> repeats natthite

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °passa° and in 35 °passaṃ° as B    <sup>8</sup> B °issūma

<sup>9</sup> B adds ma



37 Tena kho pana samayena dhumāyitattam timirāyitattam gacchateva purimaṃ disaṃ|| gacchati pacchimaṃ disaṃ gacchati uttaraṃ disaṃ gacchati dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ gacchati uddham<sup>1</sup> gacchati adho<sup>2</sup> gacchati anudisaṃ||<sup>3</sup>

38 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ<sup>3</sup> dhumāyitattam timirāyitattam gacchateva purimaṃ disaṃ|| la|| gacchati anudisanti||

Evam bhante||

39 Eso kho bhikkhave Māro pāpimā Vakkalissa kulaputassa viññāṇam samannesati<sup>4</sup> Kattha Vakkalissa kulaputassa viññāṇam patitṭhitaṃ ti||

40 Apatitṭhitaṃ ca bhikkhave viññāṇena Vakkali kulaputto parinibbuto ti||

### 88 (6) Assaji

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Assaji Kassapakārāme<sup>5</sup> viharatī ābhādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Assaji upatṭhāke āmantesi|| Etha tumhe āvuso yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamatha|| upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatha|| Assaji bhante bhikkhu ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno|| so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati||<sup>6</sup> evaṃca vadetha Sādhū kira bhante Bhagavā yena Assaji bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti||

4 Evam āvuso ti te bhikkhū āyasmato Assajissa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā<sup>7</sup> tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu||

5 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etaṃ avocum|| Assaji bhante bhikkhu ābādhiko|| pa|| Sādhū kira bhante Bhagavā yena Assaji bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti||

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tunhībāvena||

<sup>1</sup> B adds disaṃ      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add gacchati      <sup>3</sup> B evaṃ

<sup>4</sup> B samandesati      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kassapa ārāme      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> vandatīti

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup> from etha tumhe āvuso (by mistake)

6 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam patisallāṇā vuṭ-  
ṭhito yenāyasmā Assaji tenupasaṅkami|||

7 Addasā kho āyasmā Assaji Bhagavantam dūrato āga-  
chantam|| disvāna mañcake <sup>1</sup> samadhosi||| <sup>2</sup>

8 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Assajissa etad avoca|||  
Alam Assaji mā tvam mañcake samadhosi|| santimāni  
āsanāni paññattāni tatthāham nisidissāmīti|||

9 Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane|| nisajja kho Bhagavā  
āyasmantam Assajim etad avoca||| Kacci te Assaji kha-  
manīyam kacci yāpanīyam|| la|| paṭikkamosānam paññāyati  
no abhikkamo ti|||

10 Na me bhante khamanīyam|| la|| abhikkamosānam  
paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti|||

11 Kacci te Assaji na kiñci kukkucam na koci vippatisāro  
ti|||

Taggha me bhante anappakam kukkucam anappako  
vippatisāroti|||

12 Kacci pana tam <sup>3</sup> Assaji attā silato na upavadatīti||| +

Na kho mam bhante attā silato upavadatīti|||

13 No ce kira tam Assaji attā silato upavadati atha  
kiñca te kukkucam ko ca vippatisāro ti|||

Pubbe khvāham <sup>5</sup> bhante gelaññam <sup>6</sup> passambhetvā  
passambhetvā kāyasaṅkhāre vippatisāri <sup>7</sup> viharāmi|| so  
tam <sup>8</sup> samādhim na paṭilabhāmi|| tassa mayham bhante  
tam samādhim appaṭilabhato evam hoti no no <sup>9</sup> ca khvā-  
ham <sup>10</sup> parihāyāmīti|||

14 Ye te Assaji samaṇabrāhmaṇā samādhisārakā samā-  
dhisāmaññā tesam tam samādhim <sup>11</sup> appaṭilabbatam evam  
hoti no cassu mayam parihāyāmā ti|||

15-18 Tam kim maññasi Assaji rūpaṃ niccam vā aniccam  
vāti|||

Aniccam bhante||| pe||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mañcako here only

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have distinctly samañcopi here and further on

<sup>3</sup> B kiccī; S<sup>1-3</sup> ote <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upavadantīti <sup>5</sup> B svāham

<sup>6</sup> B gelaññe <sup>7</sup> Missing in B <sup>8</sup> B so ham

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> does not repeat no <sup>10</sup> B svāham <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samādhim

19 Viññāṇaṃ || pa||

20 Tasmātiha || pa||

21 Evam passaṃ || pa|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

22 So sukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati sā aniccāti pajānāti||  
anajjhositā ti <sup>1</sup> pajānāti|| anabhinanditāti pajānāti|| Dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati sā aniccāti pajānāti|| anajjhositāti pajānāti|| anabhinanditā ti pajānāti|| Adukkham asukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati sā aniccā ti pajānāti|| la|| anabhinanditāti pajānāti||

23 So sukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati|| Dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati|| Adukkham asukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati||

24 So kāyapariyantikaṃ <sup>2</sup> vedanaṃ vediyamāno kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti|| Jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti|| Kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavisantiti pajānāti||

25 Seyyathāpi Assaji telañca paṭicca vaṭṭim ca paṭicca telapadipo jhāyeyya|| tasseva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā ca pariyādānā anāhāro nibbāyeyya|| Evam eva kho Assaji bhikkhu kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti|| jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti|| Kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavisantiti pajānātiti||

### 89 (7) Khemo

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Kosambiyam viharanti Ghositārāme||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Khemako Badarikārāme viharati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno <sup>3</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anajjhāsītā always, S<sup>3</sup> here only    <sup>2</sup> B inserts ce

<sup>3</sup> This word and the sequel is missing in S<sup>3</sup>, which substitutes evam āhamsu kacci te avuso khamaniyam kacci yapaniyam kacci dukkhā vedanā gilāno (mistake of copyist)

3 Atha kho therā bhikkhū sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāṇā vuttitā āyasmantaṃ Dāsakaṃ āmantesaṃ||| Ehi tvam āvuso Dāsaka yena Khemako bhikkhu tenupasaṅkama|| upasaṅkamitvā Khemakam bhikkhum evaṃ vadehi||| Therā taṃ āvuso evaṃ āhamsa||| Kacci te āvuso khamaniyam kacci yāpaniyam kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikammanti no abhikkamanti|| paṭikammosānam paññāyati no abhikkamoti|||

4 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Dasako therānam bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Khemako tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Khemakaṃ etad avoca||| Therā taṃ āvuso Khemaka evaṃ āhamsu||| Kacci te āvuso khamaniyam|| la|| no abhikkamo ti|||

5 Na me āvuso khamaniyam na yāpaniyam||| la||| abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti|||

6 Atha kho āyasmā Dāsako yena therā bhikkhū tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū etad avoca||| Khemako āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ āha||| Na me āvuso khamaniyam|| la|| abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti|||

7 Ehi tvam āvuso Dāsaka yena Khemako bhikkhu tenu-pasaṅkama||<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Khemakam bhikkhum evaṃ vadehi||| Therā taṃ āvuso Khemaka evaṃ āhamsu||| Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā|| seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇupādānakkhandho|| imesu āyasmā Khemako pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu kiñci attānaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā attaniyaṃ vā samanupassasīti|||

8 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Dāsako therānam bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Khemako tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā|| la|| Therā taṃ āvuso Khemaka evaṃ āhamsu||| Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā|| seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññāṇupādānakkhandho||| Imesu āyasmā Khemako pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu kiñci attānaṃ vā attaniyaṃ vā samanupassatīti|||

<sup>1</sup> Sr. 3 okamatu

<sup>2</sup> B attam always

9 Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā|| seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññāṇupādānakkhandho|| imesu khvāham <sup>1</sup> āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu na kiñci attānaṃ vā attaniyaṃ vā samanupassāmi||

10 Atha kho āyasmā Dāsako yena therā bhikkhū tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū etad avoca|| Khemako āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ āha|| Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā|| seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññāṇupādānakkhandho|| imesu khvāham āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu na kiñci attānaṃ vā attaniyaṃ vā samanupassāmi||

11 Ehi tvam āvuso Dāsaka yena Khemako bhikkhu tenupasaṅkama|| upasaṅkamitvā Khemakam bhikkhum evaṃ vadehi|| Therā taṃ āvuso Khemaka evaṃ āhaṃsu|| Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā|| seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññāṇupādānakkhandho|| No ce kirāyasmā Khemako imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu kiñci attānaṃ vā attaniyaṃ vā samanupassati|| tenāyasmā Khemako arahaṃ khīṇāsavo ti||

12 Evaṃ āvuso ti kho āyasmā Dāsako therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Khemako|| pa|| therā taṃ āvuso Khemaka evaṃ āhaṃsu|| Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā|| seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññāṇupādānakkhandho|| No ce kirāyasmā Khemako imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu kiñci attānaṃ vā attaniyaṃ vā samanupassati|| tenahāyasmā Khemako arahaṃ khīṇāsavo ti||

13 Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā|| seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññāṇupādānakkhandho|| Imesu khvāham āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu na kiñci attānaṃ vā attaniyaṃ vā samanupassāmi<sup>2</sup> na camhi arahaṃ khīṇāsavo|| Api ca me āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu asmīti adhiḡatam ayam aham <sup>3</sup> asmīti ca na <sup>4</sup> samanupassāmi ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khoḥam ; S<sup>3</sup> āyasmāham

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ayamāham

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ossāmi

<sup>4</sup> B na ca

14 Atha kho āyasmā Dāsako yena therā bhikkhū|| pa|| there bhikkhū etad avoca||| Khemako āvuso bhikkhu evam āha||| Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññā-  
nupādānakkhandho|| imesu khvāham āvuso pañcasu upā-  
dānakkhandhesu na kiñci attānaṃ vā attaniyaṃ vā sama-  
nupassāmi|| na camhi araham khīṇāsavo||| Api ca me  
āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu asmiti adhigataṃ ayam  
aham asmiti na ca samanupassāmi||<sup>1</sup>

15 Ehi tvam āvuso Dāsaka yena Khemako bhikkhu  
tenupasaṅkama|| upasaṅkamitvā Khemakam bhikkhum  
evam vadehi||| Therā tam āvuso Khemaka evam āhaṃsu|||  
Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmiti vadesi kim etam asmiti  
vadesi||| Rūpam asmiti vadesi aññatra rūpā asmiti va-  
desi|| Vedanam||<sup>2</sup> Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre||<sup>2</sup> Viññāṇam asmiti  
vadesi aññatra viññāṇā asmiti vadesi||| Yam etam āvuso  
Khemaka asmiti vadesi<sup>3</sup> kim etam asmiti vadesīti|||

16 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Dāsako therānaṃ bhik-  
khūnaṃ paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Khemako tenupasaṅkami||  
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Khemakam etad avoca|||  
Therā tam āvuso Khemaka evam āhaṃsu||| Yam etam  
āvuso Khemaka asmiti vadesi kim etam asmiti vadesi|||  
Rūpam asmiti vadesi aññatra rūpā asmiti vadesi|| Veda-  
nam|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññāṇam asmiti vadesi añ-  
ñatra viññāṇā asmiti vadesi||| Yam etam āvuso Khemaka  
asmiti vadesi kim etam asmiti vadesīti|||

17 Alaṃ āvuso Dāsaka kiṃ imāya sandhāvanikāya āha-  
rāvuso daṇḍam aham eva yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅ-  
kamissāmi|||

18 Atha kho āyasmā Khemako daṇḍam olumbha yena  
therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā therehi  
bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ  
sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

<sup>1</sup> This paragraph exists in S<sub>3</sub>, but included between  
( ), viz., erased from °passāmi in the preceding till  
samanu in this

<sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sub>3</sub> vadesīti, the remainder wanting

19 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Khemakaṃ therā bhikkū etaḍ avocaṃ||| Yam etaṃ āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kim etaṃ asmīti vadesi||| Rūpaṃ asmīti vadesi aññatra rūpā asmīti vadesi|| Vedanaṃ pe|| Saññāṃ|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññāṇaṃ asmīti vadesi aññatra viññāṇā asmīti vadesi||| Yam etaṃ āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kim etaṃ asmīti vadesīti|||

20 Na khvāham āvuso rūpaṃ asmīti vadāmi||| Na vedanaṃ||| Na saññāṃ||| Na saṅkhāre||| Na<sup>1</sup> viññāṇaṃ|| nāpi aññatra viññāṇā asmīti vadāmi||| Api ca me āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu asmīti adhigatam ayam aham asmīti ca na samanupassāmi|||<sup>2</sup>

21 Seyyathāpi āvuso uppalassa vā padumassa vā puṇḍarīkassa vā gandho<sup>3</sup>|| Yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya Pattassa gandhoti Vaṇṇassa<sup>4</sup> gandho pi Kiñjakkhassa<sup>5</sup> gandho ti vā sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Yathā katham paṇāvuso sammāvyākaramāno vyākareyyāti|||

Pupphassa gandhoti kho āvuso sammāvyākaramāno vyākareyyāti|||

22 Evaṃ eva khvāham āvuso na rūpaṃ asmīti vadāmi na pi aññatra rūpā asmīti vadāmi||| Na vedanaṃ|| Na saññāṃ|| Na saṅkhāre|| Na viññāṇaṃ asmīti vadāmi na pi annatra viññāṇā asmīti vadāmi||| Api ca me āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu asmīti adhigatam ayam aham asmīti ca na samanupassāmi|||

23 Kiñcāpi āvuso ariyasāvakassa pañcorambhāgiyāni saññojanāni pahīnāni bhavanti|| atha khvassa<sup>6</sup> hoti yeva pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu anusahagato<sup>7</sup> Asmīti nāno Asmīti chando Asmīti anusayo asamūhato||| so apareṇa samayena pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānu-passi<sup>8</sup> viharati||| Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert pi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit samanū

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vaṇṇassa, ṭ being erased in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kiñjakkhassa; B kiñcakkarāya

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khoassa; S<sup>3</sup> khossa

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aṇu° always

<sup>8</sup> So B always; S<sup>1</sup> udayabbyānu°; S<sup>3</sup> udayabyānu° here;

rūpassa atthagamo|| Iti vedanā|| Iti saññā|| Iti sankhārā|| Iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti||

24 Tassimesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayā-nupassino viharato yo <sup>1</sup> pissa hoti pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu anusahagato Asmīti māno Asmīti chando Asmīti anusayo asamūhato so pi samugghātāṃ gacchati||

25 Seyyathāpi āvuso vattham saṃkiliṭṭham malaggaḥi-taṃ tam enaṃ sāmikā rajakassa anuppadaḍḍhaṃ, tam enaṃ rajako ūse <sup>2</sup> vā khāre vāgomaye vā samam madditvā <sup>3</sup> acche uduke vikkhāleti||

26 Kiñcāpi taṃ hoti vattham parisuddhaṃ pariyodātaṃ|| atha khvassa hoti yo ca <sup>4</sup> anusahagato ūsagandho vā khāragandho vā gomayagandho vā asamūhato|| tam enaṃ rajako sāmikānaṃ deti|| tam enaṃ sāmikā gandhaparibhāvite karaṇḍake nikkhipanti, yo pissa hoti anusahagato ūsagandho vā khāragandho vā gomayagandho vā asamūhato so pi samugghātāṃ gacchati||

27 Evaṃ eva kho āvuso kiñcāpi ariyasāvakaṃ pañcorambhāgiyāni saññojanāni pahīnāni bhavanti|| atha khvassa hoti yo ca <sup>5</sup> pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu anusahagato Asmīti māno Asmīti chando Asmīti anusayo asamūhato|| so aparena samayena pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati|| Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo|| Iti vedanā|| Iti saññā|| Iti sankhārā|| Iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti|| Tassa imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassino viharato yo pissa hoti pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu anusahagato Asmīti māno Asmīti chando Asmīti anusayo asamūhato so pi samugghātāṃ gacchati||

28 Evaṃ vutte therā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Khemakam etad avocaṃ|| Na kho pana mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Khe-

further on, S<sup>1</sup> udayabyayānu; S<sup>3</sup> obhāyānu, the first ā being erased

<sup>2</sup> B use usa° always

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ye

<sup>3</sup> B saṃmadhitvā

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ye°; S<sup>3</sup> yeva



makam vihesā apekḥā pucchimha||<sup>1</sup> api cāyasmā Khemako pahoti tassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ vitthārena ācikkhituṃ desetuṃ paññāpetuṃ paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikatuṃ||

29 Tayidaṃ āyasmatā Khemakena tassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ vitthārena ācikkhitāṃ desitaṃ paññāpitaṃ paṭṭhapitaṃ vivaṭaṃ vibhattaṃ<sup>2</sup> uttānikatanti||

30 Idam avoca āyasmā Khemako|| attamanā therā bhikkhū āyasmato Khemakassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun||

31 Imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne saṭṭhimattānaṃ therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsāvehi cittāni muccimsu āyasmato Khemakassa cāti||<sup>3</sup>

### 90 (8) Channo

1 Ekam samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Channo<sup>4</sup> sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallanā vuṭṭhito avāpuraṇam ādāya vihārena vihāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū etad avoca|| Ovadantu mam āyasmanto therā anusāsantu mam āyasmantā therā karontu me āyasmanto therā dhammiṃ kathaṃ yathāhaṃ dhammam passeyyan ti||

3 Evaṃ, vutte therā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ<sup>5</sup> etad avocuṃ|| Rūpaṃ kho āvuso Channa aniccaṃ|| vedanā aniccā|| saññā aniccā|| saṅkhārā aniccā|| viññāṇam aniccaṃ|| Rūpaṃ anattā|| vedanā|| saññā|| saṅkhārā|| viññāṇam anattā|| Sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā sabbe dhammā anattā ti||

4 Atha kho āyasmato Channassa etad ahosi|| Mayham pi kho etam evaṃ hoti|| Rūpaṃ aniccaṃ|| vedanā|| saññā|| saṅkhārā|| viññāṇam aniccaṃ|| Rūpaṃ anattā||

<sup>1</sup> So B; S<sup>1-3</sup> vihesāpekḥā āpucchimhā

<sup>2</sup> B vivaritaṃ vibhajitaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Khemakassāti

<sup>4</sup> B Chando in the first six numbers, afterwards Channo

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puts therā bhikkhū after āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ

vedanā|| saññā|| saṅkhārā|| viññāṇam||<sup>1</sup> Sabbe saṅkhārā  
aniccā sabbe dhammā anattā ti||

5 Atha ca <sup>2</sup> pana me sabbasaṅkhārasamathe sabbū-  
padhipatinissagge taṇhakkhaye virāge nirodhe nibbāne  
cittam na pakkhandati nappasidati na santitṭhati na  
vimuccati <sup>3</sup> paritassanā|| upādānam uppajjati paccudāvata-  
tati mānasam|| atha ko <sup>4</sup> carahi me attāti|| na kho panetaṃ  
dhammam passato hoti <sup>5</sup>|| Ko nu kho me tathā dhammam  
deseyya yathāhaṃ dhammam passeyyan ti||

6 Atha kho āyasmato Channassa etad aho si|| Ayam  
kho āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme||  
satthu ceva samvaṇṇito sambhavitō ca viññūṇam sabrah-  
macārīnaṃ|| pahoti ca me āyasmā Ānando tathā dhammam  
desetum yathāhaṃ dhammam passeyyam|| Atthi ca me  
āyasmante Ānande tāvatikā visatṭhi <sup>6</sup> yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yenā-  
yasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyan ti||

7 Atha kho āyasmā Channo senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā  
pattacivaram ādāya yena Kosambi-Ghositārāmo yenāyasmā  
Ānando tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmataṃ Ānan-  
dena saddhim sammodi|| pa||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Channo āyaśan-  
tam Ānandaṃ etad avoca|| Ekam idāhaṃ āvuso Ānanda  
samayam Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharāmi Isipatane Migadāye||  
Atha khvāhaṃ āvuso sāyaṇhasamayam patisallāṇā vuṭṭhito  
avāpūraṇam ādāya vihārena vihāraṃ <sup>7</sup> upasaṅkamitvā there  
bhikkhū etad avocaṃ <sup>8</sup>|| Ovaḍantu maṃ āyasmanto therā  
dhammiṃ kathaṃ yathāhaṃ dhammam passeyyan ti||

9 Evaṃ vutte maṃ āvuso therā bhikkhū etad avocaṃ||  
Rūpaṃ kho āvuso Channa aniccaṃ|| vedanā|| saññā|| saṅ-  
khārā|| viññāṇam aniccaṃ|| Rūpaṃ anattā|| la|| viññā-  
ṇam anattā|| Sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā sabbe dhammā  
anattā ti||

10 Tassa mayham āvuso etad aho si|| Mayham pi kho

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat aniccā and anattā every time

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>3</sup> B nādhimuccati <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho always

<sup>5</sup> B na kho panevaṃ dhammam passatoti <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> visatṭhiṃ

<sup>7</sup> B inserts upasaṅkami

<sup>8</sup> B avoca ; S<sup>3</sup> avocaṃ

etam evam hoti Rūpam aniccam|| pa|| viññāṇam aniccam||  
Rūpam anattā|| vedanā|| saññā|| saṅkhārā|| viññāṇam  
anattā|| sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā sabbe dhammā anattā ti||

11 Atha ca pana me sabbasaṅkhārasamathe sabbūpadhi-  
paṭinissagge taṇhakkhaye virāge nirodhe nibbāne cittaṃ  
na pakkhandati nappasīdati<sup>1</sup> na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati  
paritassanā|| upādānam uppajjati paccudāvattati mānaṃ||  
atha ko carahi me attā ti|| na kho panetaṃ dhammaṃ  
passato hoti<sup>2</sup>|| Ko<sup>3</sup> nu kho me tathā dhammaṃ deseyya  
yathāhaṃ dhammaṃ passeyyan ti||

12 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| | Ayam kho  
āyasmā Ānanda Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme||  
satthu ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrah-  
macārīnaṃ pahoti ca me āyasmā Ānando tathā dhammaṃ  
desetaṃ yathāhaṃ dhammaṃ passeyyaṃ|| | Atthi ca me  
āyasmante Ānande tāvatikā visatṭhi yaṃ nunāhaṃ yenā-  
yasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyan ti||

13 Ovadatu maṃ āyasmā Ānando anusāsatu maṃ  
āyasmā Ānando karotu me āyasmā Ānando dhammiṃ  
kathaṃ yathāhaṃ dhammaṃ passeyyan ti||

14 Ettakena pi mayam<sup>4</sup> āyasmato Channassa atta-  
manā|| api nāma tam<sup>5</sup> āyasmā Channo āvi<sup>6</sup> akāsi khilam  
pabhindi|| odahāvuso Channa sotam|| bhabbo<sup>7</sup> si<sup>8</sup> dhammaṃ  
viññātun ti||

15 Atha kho āyasmato Channassa tāvatakeneva<sup>9</sup> uḷāram  
pitipāmujjam uppajji<sup>10</sup>|| Bhabbo kirasmi dhammaṃ viñ-  
ñātun ti||

16 Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Channa Bhagavato sutam  
sammukhā ca<sup>11</sup> paṭiggahitaṃ Kaccānagottam bhikkhum  
ovadantassa|| Dvayanissito khvāyaṃ Kaccāna<sup>12</sup> loko

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nappasīdati ; S<sup>3</sup> na sampasīdati

<sup>2</sup> B paneva dhammaṃ passato

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho

<sup>4</sup> B mayham

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhiraddhāmakkhamaṃ instead of apināmatam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āvim

<sup>7</sup> B bhindi, perhaps chindi

<sup>8</sup> B tvaṃ

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tāvatakodeva

<sup>10</sup> B uppajjati

<sup>11</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kaccāyana always

yebhuyyena atthi tañceva natthi tañ ca|| Lokasamudayaṃ kho Kaccāna yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā loke natthitā sā na hoti|| lokaṃ nirodhaṃ kho <sup>1</sup> Kaccāna yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā loke atthitā sā <sup>2</sup> na hoti|| Upāyupādānābhinivesavinibandho khayāṃ <sup>3</sup> Kaccāna loko yebhuyyena|| tañcāyaṃ upāyupādānaṃ cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā <sup>4</sup> na upeti na upādiyati|| nādhitṭhāti <sup>5</sup> Attā me ti|| Dukkhaṃ eva uppajjamānaṃ uppajjati dukkhaṃ niruddhamānaṃ nirujjhatīti na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati aparapaccayā ñāṇaṃ evassa ettha hoti|| Ettavatā kho Kaccāna sammādiṭṭhi hoti||

17 Sabbam atthīti kho Kaccāna ayaṃ eko anto|| Sabbam natthīti ayaṃ duttiyo anto|| Ete te Kaccāna ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti|| Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā saṅkhārāpaccayā viññāṇaṃ|| pa|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| Avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇiroduhā saṅkhārāniroduho|| pa|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa niroduho hoti||

18 Evam etam <sup>6</sup> āvuso Ānanda hoti <sup>7</sup> yesaṃ āyasmānānaṃ tādīsā <sup>8</sup> sabrahmacāriyo anukampakā atthakāṃā ovādaḥ anusāsakā|| idaṃ ca pana me āyasmato Ānandassa dhammaḍḍesaṇaṃ sutvā dhammo abhisameto ti||

### 91 (9) Rāhulo (1) <sup>9</sup>

1 Sāvattthi|| ārāme||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā|| pa||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavan-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> edānā (S<sup>3</sup>-danā-) vinivesanakkhandho kho yaṃ

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nusayaṃ <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> na adhiṭṭhāti <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Evañcate

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> honti

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> āyasmāntādīsā

<sup>9</sup> This sūtra and the next are mere repetitions of the two last suttas (21 and 22) of the XVIIIth Saṃyutta (Rāhula) in the Nidāna-vaggo, entitled there Anusaya and A p a g a t a m (see Vol. II. pp. 252-3)

am etad avoca||| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham  
passato imasmiṇca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbani-  
nittesu ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāramānānusayā na hontīti|||

4 Yaṃ kiñci Rāhula rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannam  
ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā  
hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam rūpaṃ  
Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| evaṃ etaṃ  
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati||

5-7 Yā kāci vedanā|| pe||| Yā kaci saññā||| Ye keci  
aṅkhārā|| pe|||

8 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇam atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhat-  
taṃ vā bahiddhā vā|| pa||| Sabbam viññāṇam netam  
nama Neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| evaṃ etaṃ yathā-  
bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati|||

9 Evaṃ kho Rāhula jānato evaṃ passato imasmiṃ ca  
saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-  
namaṃkāra-mānānusayā na hontīti|||

## 92 (10) Rāhulo (2).

1-2 Sāvatti|| ārāme|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavan-  
am etad avoca||| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham  
passato imasmiṇca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabba-  
nimittesu ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāra-mānāpagataṃ<sup>1</sup> māna-  
saṃ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ ti|||

4 Yaṃ kiñci Rāhula rūpaṃ|| pe||<sup>2</sup> yaṃ dūre santike vā  
sabbam rūpaṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso  
attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā  
anupāda vimutto hoti|||

5-7 Yā kāci vedanā||| Yā kāci saññā||| Ye keci sañ-  
khārā|||

8 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇam atitānāgatapaccuppannam  
ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ  
vā paṇitaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇam  
Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na me so attāti|| evaṃ etaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> omit ṃ

<sup>2</sup> Less abbreviated in B

yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto  
hoti|||

9 Evaṃ kho Rāhula jānato evaṃ passato imasmiṇca  
saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca <sup>1</sup> sabbanimittesu ahaṇikāra-  
mamāṅkāra-mānāpagataṃ <sup>2</sup> mānasaṃ hoti vidhāsamatik-  
kantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ ti|||

Theravaggo catuttho <sup>3</sup>||

Tatruddānam bhavati|| <sup>4</sup>||

Ānando Tisso Yamako||

Anurādho ca Vakkali||

Assaṇi Khemako Channo|| <sup>5</sup>||

Rāhulo apare duve <sup>6</sup>||

Vaggo tena pavuccati|| <sup>7</sup>||

#### CHAPTER V PUPPHAVAGGO <sup>8</sup> PAÑCAMO

#### 93 (1) *Nadi*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Tatra||| voca|||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nadi pabbateyyā ohāriṇi duraṇ-  
gamā siṅhasotā||| Tassā ubhosu tīresu <sup>9</sup> kāsā ce pi jātā  
assu|| te naṃ <sup>10</sup> ajjholambeyyū||| Kusā ce pi jātā assu||  
te naṃ ajjholambeyyū||| Babbajā <sup>11</sup> ce pi jātā assu|| te  
naṃ ajjholambeyyū||| Biraṇā ce pi jātā assu|| te naṃ  
ajjholambeyyū||| Rukkhā ce pi jātā assu|| te naṃ  
ajjholambeyyū|||

4 Tassā puriso sotena vuyhamāno kase ce pi gaṇheyya  
te palujjeyyū|| so tato nidānaṃ anayavyasanam āpajjey-  
ya||| Kuse ce pi gaṇheyya||| <sup>12</sup> Babbaje ce pi gaṇheyya||| <sup>12</sup>  
Biraṇe ce pi gaṇheyya||| <sup>12</sup> Rukkhe ce pi gaṇheyya|| te

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ahiṇ<sup>o</sup> mamaṇ<sup>o</sup> here and before

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vaggo samatto <sup>4</sup> B Udānam instead of Tatr<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B Assaṇi Khemo Dāsako Channo <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dveti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vaggo<sup>o</sup> oti <sup>8</sup> B Buddha-vaggo

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ubhato tīre <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na or naṃ

<sup>11</sup> B pabbajā always <sup>12</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

palujjeyyum|| so tato nidānaṃ anayavyasanam āpajjeyya||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānam adassāvī sappurisdhammassa akovido sappurisdhamme akovido sappurisdhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati|| rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpam rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ||| Tassa taṃ rūpam palujjati|| so tato nidānaṃ anayavyasanam āpajjati||

6-8 Vedanaṃ||| Saññāṃ|| Saṅkhāre||

9 Viññāṇam attato samanupassati|| viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññāṇaṃ viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ||| Tassa taṃ viññāṇam palujjati|| so tato nidānaṃ anayavyasanam āpajjati||

10 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||<sup>1</sup>

11-14 Vedā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

15 Tasmātiha bhikkhave|| pe||

16 Evam passaṃ||| pe||| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātiti||

#### 94 (2) *Puppham* (or *Vaddham*)

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra||| voca||

3 Nāham bhikkhave lokena vivadāmi loko ca<sup>2</sup> mayā vivadati||| Na bhikkhave dhammavādi kenaci lokasmiṃ vivadati||

4 Yam bhikkhave natthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānam aham pi taṃ Natthi ti vadāmi||| Yam bhikkhave atthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānam aham pi taṃ Atthi ti vadāmi||

5 Kiñca<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave natthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānam yam ahaṃ<sup>4</sup> Natthi ti vadāmi||

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>2</sup> B va ; S<sup>1-3</sup> insert kho bhikkhave

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kiñci    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yaṃmyaham ; S<sup>3</sup> yaṃmayham

6 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave nicecaṃ dhuvāṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ natthi sammatāṃ loke paṇḍitānaṃ|| ahaṃ pi taṃ Natthīti vadāmi||

7-9 Vedanā||<sup>1</sup> Saññā|| pe|| Sankhārā||<sup>1</sup>

10 Viññāṇaṃ nicecaṃ dhuvāṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ natthi sammatāṃ loke paṇḍitānaṃ ahaṃ pi taṃ Natthīti vadāmi||

11 Idaṃ<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave natthi sammatāṃ loke paṇḍitānaṃ yaṃ ahaṃ pi<sup>3</sup> Natthīti vadāmi||

12 Kiñca bhikkhave atthi sammatāṃ loke paṇḍitānaṃ yaṃ ahaṃ Atthīti vadāmi||

13 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ atthi sammatāṃ loke paṇḍitānaṃ ahaṃ pi taṃ Atthīti vadāmi||

14-16 Vedanā aniccā|| la||

17 Viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ atthi sammatāṃ loke paṇḍitānaṃ ahaṃ pi taṃ Atthīti vadāmi||

18 Idaṃ<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave atthi sammatāṃ loke paṇḍitānaṃ yaṃ ahaṃ pi<sup>3</sup> Atthīti vadāmi||

19 Atthi bhikkhave loke lokadhammo yaṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati<sup>4</sup> abhisameti|| abhisambujjhivā abhisametvā<sup>5</sup> ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajeti uttānikaroti||

20 Kiñca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave loke lokadhammo yaṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti|| abhisambujjhivā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti||

21 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave loke lokadhammo taṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti|| abhisambujjhivā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttāni karoti|| Yo bhikkhave Tathāgatena evaṃ ācikkhiyamāne desiyamāne paññāpiyamāne paṭṭhiyamāne vivari-

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B inserts ca

<sup>3</sup> B inserts taṃ here, omitting yaṃ

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhisambuddhoti

<sup>5</sup> B inserts taṃ

<sup>6</sup> B kiñci here only



yamāne vibhajiyamāne uttānikayiramāne na jānāti na passati|| tam aham bhikkhave bālam puthujjanam andham acakkhukam ajānantam apassantam kinti karomi||

22 Vedanā bhikkhave loke lokadhammo|| pe||

23 Saññā bhikkhave loke lokadhammo||

24 Sankhārā bhikkhave loke lokadhammo||

25 Viññānam bhikkhave loke lokadhammo tam Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti|| abhisambujjhivā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti patthapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti|| Yo bhikkhave Tathāgatenā evam ācikkhiyamāne desiyamāne paññāpiyamāne patthapiyamāne vivariyamāne vibhajiyamāne uttānikayiramāne na jānāti na passati|| tam aham bhikkhave bālam puthujjanam andham acakkhukam ajānantam apassantam kinti karomi||

26 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uppalam vā padumaṃ vā puṇḍarikaṃ vā uḍake jātam uḍake samvaddhaṃ<sup>1</sup> uḍakā accuggamma tṭhāti<sup>2</sup> anupalittam uḍakena||

27 Evam eva kho bhikkhave Tathāgato loke samvaddho lokam abhibhuyya viharati anupalitto lokenāti||

### 95 (3) *Phenaṃ*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Ayojjhāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> viharati Gaṅgāya nadiyā tire||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi||<sup>4</sup>

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yaṃ Gaṅgā nadi mahantaṃ phenapiṇḍam āvaheyya<sup>5</sup>|| tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso passeyya nijjhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkheyya|| Tassa tam<sup>6</sup> passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyeyya tucchakaññeva khāyeyya asārakaññeva khāyeyya|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave phenapiṇḍe saro||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāga-tam paccuppannam|| pe|| yaṃ dūre santike vā|| tam

<sup>1</sup> B °vuddham (or buddham), further on °vaddho; S<sup>3</sup> °vattam

<sup>2</sup> B ajjuggamma titṭhantaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ayojjhāyayaṃ; B ayujjhāyaṃ <sup>4</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ava°

<sup>6</sup> In B only always

bhikkhu passati nijjhāyati yoniso upaparikkhati||| Tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva<sup>1</sup> khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati|| asārakaññeva khāyati|| kiñhi bhikkhave rūpe sāro||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye thullaphusitake deve vassante udake bubbuḷam<sup>2</sup> uppajjati ceva nirujjhati ca|| tam enam cakkhumā puriso passeyya nijjhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkheyya|| tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyeyya|| tucchakaññeva khāyeyya asārakaññeva khāyeyya|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave udakabubbuḷo sāro||

6 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yā kāci vedanā atitānāgata-paccuppannā|| pe|| yā dūre santiko vā|| tam bhikkhu passati nijjhāyati yoniso upaparikkhati||| Tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati asārakaññeva khāyati|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave vedanāya sāro||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gimbhānaṃ pacchime māse ṭhite majjhantike kāle maricikā<sup>3</sup>|| tam enam cakkhumā puriso passeyya nijjhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkheyya||| Tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyeyya tucchakaññeva khāyeyya|| pa|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave maricikāya sāro||

8 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yā kāci saññā||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sārattliko sārāgavesi sārā-pariyesanaṃ caramāno tiṇhaṃ kuṭhārim<sup>4</sup> ādāya vanam paviseyya|| so tattha passeyya mahantaṃ kadalikkhandham ujum navaṃ akukkajātaṃ<sup>5</sup>|| tam enam mūle chindeyya mūle chetvā agge chindeyya agge chetvā pattavattīṃ vinibbhujeyya|| so tassa pattavattīṃ vinibbhujanto<sup>6</sup> pheggum pi nādhigaccheyya kuto saraṃ||

10 Tam enam cakkhumā puriso passeyya nijjhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkheyya|| tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rittakaññeva

<sup>2</sup> B pubbuḷam always

<sup>3</sup> B ṭhita<sup>o</sup> maricikā; S<sup>1-3</sup> marici phandati

<sup>4</sup> B kutarim

<sup>5</sup> B akukkujakajātaṃ

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nibbhujeyya-nibbhujanto

upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyeyya tucchakaññeva khāyeyya asārakaññeva khāyeyya|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave kadallikkhandhe sāro||

11 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci sankhārā atītānāga-tapaccuppannā|| pa|| ye dūre santike vā tam bhikkhu passati nijjhāyati yoniso upaparikkhati|| tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati asārakaññeva khāyati|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave saṅkhāresu sāro||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave māyākāro vā māyākārantevāsi vā mahāpathe<sup>1</sup> māyaṃ vidamseyya|| tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso passeyya nijjhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkheyya|| Tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyeyya tucchakaññeva khāyeyya asārakaññeva khāyeyya|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave māyāya sāro||

13 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ kiñci viññānaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannam|| pa|| yaṃ dūre santike vā tam bhikkhu passati nijjhāyati yoniso upaparikkhati|| Tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati asārakaññeva khāyati|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave viññāne sāro<sup>2</sup>||

14 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpas-mim pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi|| saññāya pi|| saṅkhāresu pi|| viññānasmim pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñaṇaṃ hoti|| pe<sup>3</sup>|| Nāparam ittbattāyāti pajānātīti||

15 Idam avoca Bhagavā idam vātvā<sup>4</sup> Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā||

Phenapiṇḍupamam rūpaṃ|| vedanā bubbulupamā<sup>5</sup>||

Maricikūpamā saññā|| saṅkhārā kadalūpamā||

Māyūpamañca viññānaṃ|| dīpitādiccabandhunā<sup>6</sup> 1 ||

Yathā yathā nijjhāyati<sup>7</sup> || yoniso upaparikkhati||

rittakaṃ tucchakaṃ hoti<sup>8</sup> || yo nam passati yoniso|| 2 ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cātummahāpathe

<sup>2</sup> B adds ||pa||

<sup>3</sup> More complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vātvā <sup>5</sup> B bubbulhasamā

<sup>6</sup> B desitādiccabandunā <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam nijjhāti <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hohi

Imañca kāyaṃ ārabha<sup>1</sup> || bhūripaññena desitaṃ ||  
pahānā<sup>2</sup> tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ || rūpaṃ passatha chaḍ-  
ḍitaṃ<sup>3</sup> || 3 ||

Āyu usmāca viññānaṃ || yadā kāyaṃ jahantimaṃ ||  
apaviddho tadā seti || parabhattaṃ acetanaṃ || 4 ||

Etādisāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> santāno || māyāyaṃ bālalāpini ||  
Vadhako eso akkhāto || sāro ettha na vijjati || 5 ||

Evam khande avekkheyya<sup>5</sup> || bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo ||  
divāvāya divarattiṃ || sampajāno paṭissato || 6 ||

Jaheyya sabbasaññogaṃ<sup>6</sup> || kareyya saraṇattano<sup>7</sup> ||  
Careyyādittasīso va || patthayaṃ accutaṃ padan ti<sup>8</sup> || 7 ||

#### 96 (4) Gomayaṃ

1-2 Sāvatti || ārame || Atha kho aññataro<sup>9</sup> || nisīdi<sup>9</sup> ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca || ||

4 Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci rūpaṃ yaṃ rūpaṃ<sup>10</sup> niccaṃ  
dhuvam sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ  
tatheva ṭhassati ||

5 Atthi nu kho bhante kāci vedanā yā vedanā<sup>11</sup> niccā  
dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā sassatisamaṃ tatheva  
ṭhassati || ||

6 Atthi nu kho bhante kāci saññā yā saññā<sup>12</sup> pe ||

7 Atthi nu kho bhante keci saṅkhārā ye saṅkhārā niccā  
dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā sassatisamaṃ<sup>12</sup> tatheva  
ṭhassanti || ||

8 Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci viññānaṃ yaṃ viññānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Yoimañca kāyaṃ gārayhaṃ <sup>2</sup> B pahānaṃ

<sup>3</sup> B chaṭṭitaṃ <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oseyyaṃ <sup>5</sup> B pave<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṇahe sabbasaṃyogaṃ <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saraṇaṃ attano

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> padaṃ —ti (S<sup>3</sup> ti)— <sup>9</sup> B has Sāvatti only

<sup>10</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> here and in 9

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yā vedanā and further on yā saññā

<sup>12</sup> B sassatidhammaṃ here only

niccam dhuvam sassatam avipariṇāmadhammam sassatisamam tattheva ṭhassatiti|||

9 Natthi kho bhikkhu kiñci rūpam yam rūpam niccam dhuvam sassatam avipariṇāmadhammam sassatisamam tattheva ṭhassati|||

10-13 Natthi bhikkhu kāci vedanā||| kāci saññā||| keci saṅkhārā<sup>1</sup>||| kiñci viññāṇam yam viññāṇam<sup>2</sup> niccam dhuvam sassatam avipariṇāmadhammam sassatisamam tattheva ṭhassatiti|||

14 Atha kho Bhagavā parittam gomayapiṇḍam pāṇinā gahetvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca|||

15 Ettako pi kho bhikkhu attabhāvapaṭilābho natthi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo sassatisamam tattheva ṭhassati|||

16 Ettako ce pi bhikkhu attabhāvapaṭilābho abhaviṣṣa nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo|| na yidam brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhu ettako pi attabhāvapaṭilābho natthi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya|||

17 Bhūtapubbāham bhikkhu rājā ahoṣiṃ khattiyo mud-dhāvasitto|| tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa caturāsīti nagarasahassāni ahesuṃ Kusāvatināma-rājadhānipamukhāni|||

18 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa caturāsīti pāsādasahassāni ahesuṃ Dhammapāsādapamukhāni|||

19 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa caturāsīti kūtāgārasahassāni ahesuṃ Mahābyūhakuṭāgarapamukhāni|||

20 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa caturāsīti pallaṅkasahassāni ahesuṃ|| dantamayāni saramayāni sovaṇṇamayāni rūpiyamayāni<sup>3</sup> goṇakatthātāni paṭikatthātānipaṭalikatthātāni<sup>4</sup> kadalimigapava-

<sup>1</sup> More complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yam viññāṇam

<sup>3</sup> Missing in B

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

rapaccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadanāni <sup>1</sup> ubhato lohita-kūpa-dhānāni|||

21 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa caturāsīti nāgasahassāni ahesuṃ|| sovaṇṇā-laṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālapaṭicchannāni uposa-thanāgarājapamukhāni|||

22 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa caturāsīti assasahassāni ahesuṃ|| sovaṇṇā-laṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālapaṭicchannāni Valāhaka-assarājapamukhāni|||

23 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa caturāsīti rathasahassāni ahesuṃ|| sovaṇṇā-laṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālapaṭicchannāni Vejayan-tarathapamukhāni|||

24 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa caturāsīti maṇisahassāni ahesuṃ maṇirata-ṇapamukhāni|||

25 Tassa mayham bhikkhu|| pa|| caturāsīti itthisahas-sāni ahesuṃ|| Subhaddādevipamukhāni|||

26 Tassa mayham bhikkhu|| pa|| caturāsīti khattiyasa-hassāni ahesuṃ anuyantāni <sup>2</sup> pariṇāyakaratanapamu-khāni|||

27 Tassa mayham bhikkhu|| pa|| caturāsīti dhenusa-hassāni ahesuṃ dukulasandanāni <sup>3</sup> kaṇṣupadhāraṇāni|||

28 Tassa mayham bhikkhu|| pa|| caturāsīti vatthakoṭi-sahassāni ahesuṃ khomasukhumāni koseyyasukhumāni kambalasukhumāni kappāsikasukhumāni|||

29 Tassa mayham bhikkhu|| pa|| caturāsīti thūlipākasa-hassāni ahesuṃ|| sāyam <sup>4</sup> pātam bhattābhihāro abbihari-yittha|||

30 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā nagarasahas-sānam ekaññeva taṃ nagaram hoti yam aham tena sama-yena ajjhāvasāmi Kusāvati rājadhāni|||

31 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā pāsādasahas-

<sup>1</sup> B °chadāni

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> anuyuttāni

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dūlasandanāni; S<sup>3</sup> dukulasandatāni; B dukula-sandhāni

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> sāya

sānam eko yeva so pāsādo hoti yam aham tena samayena  
ajjhāvasāmi Dhammo pāsādo||

32 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā kuṭāgārasahas-  
sānam ekaññeva taṃ<sup>1</sup> kuṭāgāraṃ hoti yam aham tena  
samayena ajjhāvasāmi Mahābyūhaṃ kuṭāgāraṃ<sup>2</sup>||

33 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā pallaṅkāsahas-  
sānam eko yeva so pallaṅko hoti yam aham tena samayena  
paribhuñjāmi dantamayo vā saramayo vā sovaṇṇa mayo vā  
rūpiyamayo vā||

34 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā nāgasahassā-  
nam eko yeva so nāgo hoti|| yam aham tena samayena  
abhirūhāmi Uposatho nāgarājā||

35 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā assasahassā-  
nam eko yeva so asso hoti|| yam aham tena samayena  
abhirūhāmi Valāhaka-assarājā<sup>3</sup>||

36 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā rathasahassā-  
nam eko yeva so ratho hoti|| yam aham tena samayena  
abhirūhāmi Vejayanto ratho||

37 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā itthisahassā-  
nam ekā yeva sā itthi hoti|| yā maṃ<sup>4</sup> tena samayena pac-  
cupattṭhāti<sup>5</sup> Khattiyāni vā Velamikā vā<sup>6</sup>||

38 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā vatthakoṭṭisa-  
hassānam ekaññeva taṃ vatthayugam hoti yam aham tena  
samayena paridalaṃ khomasukhumam vā koseyyasukhu-  
maṃ vā kambalasukhumam vā kappāsikasukhumam vā||

39 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā thūlipākasahas-  
sānam eko yeva so thūlipāko hoti yato nālikodanaparamam  
bhuñjāmi tadūpiyaṇa supeyyam||

40 Iti kho bhikkhu sabbe te saṅkhārā atitā niruddhā  
vipariṇātā||

41 Evam aniccā kho bhikkhu saṅkhārā evam adhuvā  
kho bhikkhu saṅkhārā evam anassāsikā kho bhikkhu  
saṅkhārā||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> oṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> valāho

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> yamaṃ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paccuttṭhānāti

<sup>6</sup> So B; S<sup>1,3</sup> khattiyāvāvelamikā||

42 Yāvañcidam bhikkhu alam eva sabbesu saṅkhāresu nibbindituṃ alaṃ virajjituṃ alaṃ vimuccetuṃ ti||

### 97 (5) *Nakhāsikam*

1-2 Sāvatti||<sup>1</sup>

3 Ekam antam nisinno, kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||

4 Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci rūpaṃ yaṃ rūpaṃ niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassati||

5 Atthi nu kho bhante kāci<sup>2</sup> vedanā|| pe||<sup>3</sup>

6 Atthi nu kho bhante kāci saññā||

7 Atthi nu kho bhante keci saṅkhārā||<sup>3</sup>

8 Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassatīti||

9 Natthi kho bhikkhu kiñci rūpaṃ yaṃ rūpaṃ niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassati||

10-13 Natthi kho bhikkhu kāci vedanā, pe|| kāci saññā|| keci saṅkhārā|| pe|| kiñci viññāṇaṃ yaṃ viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassatīti||

14 Atha kho Bhagavā parittaṃ nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsum āropetvā tam bhikkham etad avoca||

15 Ettakam pi kho bhikkhu rūpaṃ natthi niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassati|| Ettakaṃ ce pi<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu rūpaṃ abhavissa niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ|| na yidam brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya|| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhu ettakam pi rūpaṃ natthi niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya||

<sup>1</sup> S 1-3 tamyevanidānaṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kañci

<sup>3</sup> Complete in B

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etta (S<sup>1</sup> ettha-) kiñcāpi



16 Ettikā<sup>1</sup> pi kho bhikkhu vedanā natthi niccā dhuvaṃ sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhas-sati||| Ettikā cepi<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu vedanā abhaviṣsa niccā dhuvaṃ sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā|| na yidam brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave ettikā pi vedanā natthi niccā dhuvaṃ sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya|||

17 Ettikā pi kho bhikkhu saññā natthi|| pe||

18 Ettakā pi kho bhikkhu saṅkhārā natthi niccā dhuvaṃ sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhas-santi|||<sup>3</sup> Ettakā ce pi bhikkhu saṅkhārā abhavissamsu<sup>4</sup> niccā dhuvaṃ sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā|| nayidam brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhu ettakā pi saṅkhārā natthi niccā dhuvaṃ sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya|||

19 Ettakam pi kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu viññāṇam natthi niccam dhuvaṃ sassatam avipariṇāmadhammam sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassati||| Ettakam ce pi kho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu viññāṇam abhaviṣsa niccam dhuvaṃ sassatam avipariṇāmadhammam nayidam brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhu ettakam pi viññāṇam natthi niccam dhuvaṃ sassatam avipariṇāmadhammam||<sup>7</sup> tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya|||

20 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi bhikkhu||| Rūpaṃ niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Vedanā||| Saññā||| Saṅkhārā||| Viññāṇam niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

<sup>1</sup> B ettakā always

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> always

<sup>3</sup> B ṭhassati

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhavissu

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B omits ce S<sup>1-3</sup> omits kho

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> insert here sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassati dukkha-kkhayāya, which in S<sup>3</sup> is reduced to sassatisamaṃ ṭhatheva ṭhassati (tasmā° being also omitted by S<sup>3</sup>)

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

21 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu|||

22 Evam passam|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānā-  
tīti|||

### 98 (6) *Suddhikam* (or *Samuddakam*)

1-2 Savatthi||<sup>1</sup>

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca|||

4 Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci rūpaṃ yaṃ rūpaṃ niccaṃ  
dhuvaṃ assatam avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ ta-  
theva ṭhassati|||

5-8 Atthi nu kho bhante kāci vedanā|| pe|| kāci saññā||  
keci saṅkhārā|||

Kiñci viññāṇaṃ yaṃ viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassatam  
avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ theva ṭhassatīti|||

9 Natthi kho bhikkhu kiñci rūpaṃ yaṃ rūpaṃ niccaṃ  
dhuvaṃ sassatam avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sattatisamaṃ  
tatheva ṭhassati|||

10-13 Natthi kho bhikkhu kāci vedanā|| kāci saññā||  
keci saṅkhārā|| kiñci viññāṇaṃ yaṃ viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ  
dhuvaṃ sassatam avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ  
tatheva ṭhassatīti|||

### 99 (7) *Gaddhula* (or *Bhaddhula*) (1)

1-2 Sāvattthi||| Tatra|| voca||<sup>2</sup>

3 Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoti na  
paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanā-  
naṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ|||

4 Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ mahāsamuddo ussussati  
vissussati na bhavati|| nattevāham bhikkhave avijjānīvara-  
ṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃ-  
sarataṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi|||

5 Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ Sineru pabbatarājā  
dayhati<sup>3</sup> vinassati na bhavati|| na ttevāham bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Tatra-voca is in S<sup>1-3</sup> only here and further on

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uddayhati in this and the next number

avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsaratāṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi||

6 Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yam mahāpathavi dayhāti vinassati na bhavati|| na tvevāham bhikkhave avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsaratāṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sū gaddulabaddho daḥhe khile vā thambho vā upanīlabbaddho tam eva khīlaṃ vā thambhaṃ vā anuparidhāvati anuparivattati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī|| la|| sappurisa-dhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| la|| vedanaṃ|| saññaṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati|| viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññāṇaṃ viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ|| So rūpaññeva anuparidhāvati anuparivattati|| vedanaññeva|| la|| saññaññeva|| saṅkhāre yeva viññāṇaññeva anuparidhāvati anuparivattati|| So rūpaṃ anuparidhāvaṃ anuparivattaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| la|| saññaṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññāṇaṃ anuparidhāvaṃ anuparivattaṃ na parimuccati rūpamhā|| na parimuccati vedanāya|| na parimuccati saññāya|| na parimuccati saṅkhārehi|| na parimuccati viññāṇamhā|| na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

8 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ das-sāvī|| la|| sappurisa-dhamme suvinīto na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| la|| na<sup>1</sup> vedanaṃ|| na saññaṃ|| na saṅkhāre|| na viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati|| na viññāṇavantaṃ vā<sup>1</sup> attānaṃ na attani vā<sup>1</sup> viññāṇaṃ na viññāṇasmiṃ vā<sup>1</sup> attānaṃ|| So rūpaṃ nānuparidhāvati nānuparivattati|| vedanaṃ|| saññaṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññāṇaṃ nānuparidhāvati nānuparivattati|| So rūpaṃ anuparidhāvaṃ anuparivattaṃ parimuccati rūpamhā parimuccati vedanāya parimuccati saññāya parimuccati saṅkhārehi parimuccati viññāṇamhā|| parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>.

100 (8) *Gaddula* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoti na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsāratāṃ||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sā gaddulabaddho dalhe khile vā thambe vā upanibaddho|| so gacchati ce pi tam eva khilam vā thambham vā upagacchati|| tiṭṭhati ce pi tam eva khilam vā thambham vā upatiṭṭhati|| nisidati ce pi tam eva khilam vā thambham vā upanisidati|| nippajjati ce pi tam eva khilam vā thambham vā upanippajjati||<sup>1</sup>

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano Rūpam etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassati|| Vedanam|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññānam etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassati|| So gacchati ce pi ime pañcupādānakkhandhe<sup>2</sup> upagacchati|| tiṭṭhati ce pi ime pañcupādānakkhandhe upatiṭṭhati|| nisidati ce pi ime pañcupādānakkhandhe upanisidati|| nippajjati ce pi ime pañcupādānakkhandhe upanippajjati||

6 Tasmātiha bhikkhave abhikkhaṇaṃ sakaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ Dīgharattam idaṃ cittaṃ saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ rāgena dosena mohaṇā ti|| Cittasaṅkilesā<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave sattā saṅkilissanti|| cittavodānā<sup>4</sup> sattā visujjhanti||

7 Diṭṭhaṃ vo bhikkhave caraṇaṃ nāma cittaṃ||

Evam bhante||

Tam pi kho bhikkhave caraṇaṃ nāma<sup>5</sup> cittaṃ citteneva cintitaṃ|| tena pi kho bhikkhave caraṇena cittaṃ cittaṇṇeva cittataraṃ||

8 Tasmātiha bhikkhave abhikkhaṇaṃ sakaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ|| Dīgharattam idaṃ<sup>6</sup> cittaṃ saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ rāgena dosena mohaṇāti|| Cittasaṅkilesā<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave sattā saṅkilissanti cittavodānā sattā visujjhanti||

<sup>1</sup> This phrase is omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> which have only nippajjati so written

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add va or ca

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Cittam saṃ<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cittaṃ vo<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cidam

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> citte saṅkilesā

9 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekanikāyaṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃcittam yathayidam bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pāṇā te pi kho bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pāṇā citteneva cittatā||<sup>1</sup> Tehi pi kho bhikkhave tiracchānagatehi pāṇehi cittaññeva cittataram||

10 Tasmātiha bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>2</sup> abhikkhaṇaṃ sakam cittam paccavekkhitabbaṃ Digharattam idaṃ cittam saṅkilīṭṭhaṃ rāgena dosena mohenāti|| Cittasaṅkilesā bhikkhave sattā saṅkilissanti|| cittavodānā sattā visuññhanti||

11 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rajako vā cittakārako vā<sup>4</sup> rajanāya vā<sup>3</sup> lākhāya vā haliddiyā vā nīliyā<sup>4</sup> vā mañjeṭṭhiyā<sup>5</sup> vā suparimattṭhe<sup>6</sup> phalake vā bhittiyā vā dussapaṭṭe vā itthirūpaṃ vā-- purisarūpaṃ vā<sup>7</sup> abhinimmineyya sabbaṅgapaccanñiṃ|| evaṃ eva<sup>8</sup> kho bhikkhave assutavā putlujjano rūpaññeva abhinibbattento abhinibbatteti|| vedanaññeva|| pe|| saññāññeva|| saṅkhāreva||<sup>9</sup> viññāṇaṃ yeva abhinibbattento abhinibbatteti||

12 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇaṃ|| pa||

13-14 Tasmātiha bhikkhave|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 101 (9) *Vāsijaṭṭam* (or *Nāca*)

1-2 Savatthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Jānato ham bhikkhave passato āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi|| no ajānato apassato||

4 Kiṃ ca bhikkhave jānato kim passato āsavānaṃ khayoti|| Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo|| Iti vedanā|| pe|| Iti saññā|| Iti saṅkhārā|| Iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññā-

<sup>1</sup> B cittitā    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert nāsati    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits vā, S<sup>3</sup> yavā

<sup>4</sup> B paniliyā    <sup>5</sup> B mañjatthāya    <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suparimattṭhe

<sup>7</sup> B inserts koci

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saññāyeva—saṅkhārāyeva

ṇassa <sup>1</sup> atthagamoti||| Evaṃ kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti |||

5 Bhāvanānuyogam ananuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi <sup>2</sup> evam icchā uppajjeyya Aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyāti|| atha khvassa neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati||

6 Taṃ kissa hetu|| abhāvitattā tissa vacaniyaṃ||| Kissa abhāvitattā|| abhāvitattā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ abhāvitattā catunnaṃ sammappadhānaṃ abhāvitattā catunnaṃ 'iddhipādānaṃ abhāvitattā pañcannaṃ indriyaṇaṃ abhāvitattā pañcannaṃ balānaṃ abhāvitattā sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgaṇaṃ abhāvitattā ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa|||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā tēnassu kukkuṭiyā na sammā adhisayitāni na sammā pariseditāni na sammā paribbhāvitāni||

8 Kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā evam icchā uppajjeyya Aho vata me kukkuṭapotaḥ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosampadāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjeyyunti|| atha kho abhabbā va te kukkuṭapotaḥ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjituṃ|||

9 Taṃ kissa hetu|| tathā hi pana <sup>3</sup> bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā tēni kukkuṭiyā+ na sammā adhisayitāni na sammā pariseditāni na sammā paribbhāvitāni|||

10 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanānuyogam ananuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evam icchā uppajjeyya|| Aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyāti|| atha khvassa <sup>5</sup> neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati||

11 Taṃ kissa hetu|| abhāvitattā tissa vacaniyaṃ||| Kissa abhāvitattā|| abhāvitattā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ|| la|| atthaṅgikassa maggassa||

12 Bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits iti viññāṇassa

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kiñcāpi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tathāgamūti here and further on (No. 15)

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kukkuṭiyānaṃ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khovassa

viharato kiñcāpi na evam icchā uppajjeyya Aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuceyyā ti|| atha khvassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati||

13 Taṃ kissa hetu bhāvitattātissa vacanīyaṃ|| Kissa bhāvitattā|| bhāvitattā catunnam satipatṭhānānaṃ bhāvitattā catunnam sammappadhānānaṃ bhāvitattā catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā pañcannam indriyānaṃ bhāvitattā pañcannam balānaṃ bhāvitattā sattannam bojjhaṅgānaṃ bhāvitattā ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa||

14 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā|| tānassu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni|| kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā na evam icchā uppajjeyya Aho vata me kukkuṭapotaḥ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjeyyunti|| atha kho bhābbā va te kukkuṭapotaḥ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjituṃ||

15 Taṃ kissa hetu|| tathā hi pana bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā tāni<sup>1</sup> kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni||

16 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evam icchā uppajjeyya Aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuceyyāti|| atha khvassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati||

17 Taṃ kissa hetu|| bhāvitattā tissa vacanīyaṃ|| Kissa bhāvitattā|| bhāvitattā catunnam satipatṭhānānaṃ|| la|| bhāvitattā ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa||

18 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave phalagaṇḍassa vā phalagaṇḍante<sup>2</sup> vāsissa vā vāsijaṭṭhe dissante aṅgulipadāni dissanti aṅguṭṭhapādāni<sup>3</sup> no ca khvassa evaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti Ettakaṃ vata me<sup>4</sup> aṭṭha vāsijaṭṭhe khīṇaṃ ettakaṃ hiyyo ettakaṃ pareti|| atha khvassa khīṇaṃ khīṇante va nāṇaṃ hoti||

19 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanānuyogam anuyut-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tānassu

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B phalabhaṇḍa°

<sup>3</sup> B °padāni

<sup>4</sup> B katame here only; S<sup>1-3</sup> vāme always

tassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti||  
Ettakam vata me ajja āsavānaṃ khīṇaṃ ettakam hiyyo  
ettakam pareti|| athakhvassa khīṇe khīṇante va ñāṇaṃ  
hoti||

20 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave samuddikāya nāvāya vetta-  
bandhanabaddhāya chammāsāni<sup>1</sup> udake pariyādāya<sup>2</sup> hema-  
tike<sup>3</sup> thalam ukkhittāya<sup>4</sup> vātāpaparetāni bandhanāni||  
tāni pāvussakena meghena abhippavattāni<sup>5</sup> appakasireneva  
paṭippassambhanti pūtikāni bhavanti||

21 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanānuyogam anuyut-  
tassa bhikkhuno viharato appakasireneva saññojanāni  
paṭippassambhanti pūtikāni bhavanti||

### 102 (10) *Aniccā* (or *Saññā*)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra voca||

3 Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā sabbam  
kāmarāgam pariyādiyati sabbam rūparāgam pariyādiyati  
sabbam bhavarāgam pariyādiyati sabbam avijjam pariyā-  
diyati|| sabbam asmimānaṃ pariyādiyati samūhanti<sup>6</sup>||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye kasako mahāna-  
galena kasanto<sup>7</sup> sabbāni mūlasantānakāni sampadulento  
kasati|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā bhāvitā  
bahulikātā sabbam kāmarāgam pariyādiyati|| sabbam  
rūparāgam pariyādiyati|| sabbam bhavarāgam pariyādiyati||  
sabbam avijjam pariyādiyati|| sabbam asmimānaṃ samū-  
hanti||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pabbajalāyako pabbajam layitvā  
agge gahetvā odhunāti niddhunāti nicchodeti||<sup>8</sup> Evam eva  
kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā bhāvitā|| pe||<sup>9</sup>

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ambapiṇḍiyā vaṇṭacchinnāya<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B vassamāsāni

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariyodātāya

<sup>3</sup> B adds na

<sup>4</sup> B omits ya

<sup>5</sup> B oppavattāni

<sup>6</sup> B samūhanati omitting the preceding pariyādiyati

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kassako . . . kassanto

<sup>8</sup> B nicchodeti

<sup>9</sup> This and the following paragraphs end in B by sabbam  
asmimānaṃ samūhanati

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> cchinnāya ; B vaṇḍacindāya



yāni tatra ambāni vaṇṭapaṭibaddhāni sabbāni tāni tadan-  
vayāni<sup>1</sup> bhavanti|| evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā  
bhāvitā|| pa||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo  
sabbā tā kūṭāgāmā kūṭāninnā kūṭasamosaraṇā kūṭaṃ  
tāsam<sup>2</sup> aggam akkhāyati|| evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave  
aniccasaññā bhāvitā|| pa||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci mūlagandhā kālānusārīs  
tesam aggam akkhāyati|| evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave anic-  
casaññā|| pa||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci sārāgandhā lohitacanda-  
naṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati|| evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave  
aniccasaññā|| pa||

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci pupphagandhā  
vassikaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati|| evaṃ eva kho  
bhikkhave aniccasaññā|| pa||

11 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci kuṇḍarājāno<sup>4</sup> sabbe  
te rañño cakkavattissa anuyantā bhavanti|| rājā tesam  
cakkavatti aggam akkhāyati|| evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave  
aniccasaññā|| pe||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci tārakarūpānam pabbhā  
sabbā tā candimapabbhāya<sup>5</sup> kalamā nāgghanti<sup>6</sup> solasiṃ  
candappabbhā tāsam aggam akkhāyati|| evaṃ eva kho bhik-  
khavā aniccasaññā|| pa||

13 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye viddhe vigata-  
valāhake deve ādicco nabham abbhussakkamāno<sup>7</sup> sabbam  
ākāśagatam tamagatam abhivihacca bhāsate ca tapate ca  
virocati<sup>8</sup> ca|| evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā bhāvitā  
bahulikatā sabbam kāmarāgam pariyādiyati|| sabbam  
rūparāgam pariyādiyati|| sabbam bhavarāgam pariyādiyati||  
sabbam avijjam pariyādiyati|| sabbam asmimānaṃ samū-  
hanti||

14 Katham bhavitā ca bhikkhave aniccasaññā katham

<sup>1</sup> B tadamanvayāni    <sup>2</sup> B tesam    <sup>3</sup> B kālānusarigandho

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> kuṇḍha<sup>o</sup>; B kuṇḍarājāne

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> candiyāpabbhāya (S<sup>3</sup> yam)

<sup>6</sup> B nāgghanti

<sup>7</sup> B abbhussakkamāno

<sup>8</sup> B virocate

bahulikātā sabbam kāmārāgam pariyādiyati|| pe|| sabbam  
asmimānam samūhanti||

15 Iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa attha-  
gamo|| Iti vedanā|| Iti saññā|| Iti saṅkhāra|| Iti  
viññāṇam iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa attha-  
gamo ti||

16 Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā evam  
bahulikātā sabbam kāmārāgam pariyādiyati|| sabbam rūpa-  
rāgam pariyādiyati|| sabbam bhavarāgam pariyādiyati||  
sabbam avijjam pariyādiyati|| sabbam asmimānam samū-  
hantiti||

Pupphavaggo samatto||<sup>1</sup>

'Tatra uddānam||<sup>2</sup>

Nadī|| Pupphañ ca<sup>3</sup> Pheṇaṃ ca||

Gomayañ ca Nakhāsikhaṃ||<sup>4</sup>

Suddhikam dve ca<sup>5</sup> gaddulā||<sup>6</sup>

Vasijaṭam Aniccā ti||<sup>7</sup>

Vaggo<sup>8</sup> Majjhimapaññāsako samatto||

Tassa Majjhimapaññāsakassa vagguddānam||<sup>9</sup>

Upāyo Arahanto ca Khajjanī Therasambhayaṃ

Pupphavaggena paññāsadutiyo tena vuccati||

### SECTION III UPARIPANÑĀSAKA

#### CHAPTER I ANTAVAGGO PATHAMO

#### 103 (1) *Ante*

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Cattāro me bhikkhave antā|| Katame cattāro||

<sup>1</sup> B Buddhavaggo pañcamo

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B

<sup>3</sup> B vaddhañ ca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> osikhā

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sa (S<sup>3</sup> sā-) muddakaṃ ceva

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gaddulam; B bhaddulā <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāva saññā te dasāti

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> This uddānam is to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only

Sakkāyanto sakkāyasamudayanto sakkāyanirodhanto sakkāyanirodhagāminipatipadanto<sup>1</sup>||

4 Katamo bhikkhave sakkāyanto<sup>2</sup>|| Pañcupādānakhandhātissa vacaniya<sup>3</sup>|| Katame pañca<sup>4</sup> seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññānupādānakkhandho<sup>5</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanto<sup>6</sup>||

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyasamudayanto<sup>7</sup>|| Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponabbhavikā nandi rāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandinī<sup>8</sup> seyyathidaṃ kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyasamudayanto<sup>9</sup>||

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhanto<sup>10</sup>|| Yo tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo<sup>11</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhanto<sup>12</sup>||

7 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāminipatipadanto<sup>13</sup>|| Ayaṃ eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo<sup>14</sup> seyyathidaṃ sammāditthi<sup>15</sup> pa<sup>16</sup> sammāsamādhi<sup>17</sup>|| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāminipatipadanto<sup>18</sup>||

8 Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro antā ti<sup>19</sup>||

### 104 (2) Dukkham

1-2 Sāvatti<sup>20</sup>|| Tatra<sup>21</sup> voca<sup>22</sup>||

3 Dukkhaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi dukkhasamudayaṃ ca dukkhanirodhaṃ ca dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadaṃ<sup>23</sup> ca<sup>24</sup> tam sunātha<sup>25</sup>||

4 Katamaṃ ca<sup>26</sup> bhikkhave dukkham<sup>27</sup>|| Pañcupādānakhandhātissa vacaniya<sup>28</sup>|| Katame pañca<sup>29</sup> seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho<sup>30</sup> pe<sup>31</sup> viññānupādānakkhandho<sup>32</sup> Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkham<sup>33</sup>||

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhasamudayo<sup>34</sup>|| Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponabbhavikā<sup>35</sup> pa<sup>36</sup> vibhavataṇhā<sup>37</sup>|| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayo<sup>38</sup>||

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodho<sup>39</sup>|| Yo tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo<sup>40</sup>|| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodho<sup>41</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gaminī° always      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gāminiñca paṭipadaṃ

<sup>3</sup> B kathaṇca

7 Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā||  
 Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo|| seyyathidam sammā-  
 diṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave  
 dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti||

### 105 (3) Sakkāyo

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra—voca||

3 Sakkāyañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sakkāyasamu-  
 dayañ ca sakkāyanirodhañca sakkāyanirodhagāminiñ ca  
 patipadam tam <sup>1</sup> suṇātha||

4 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyo|| Pañcupādānak-  
 khandhā tissa vacaniyam|| Katame pañca|| Seyyathi-  
 dam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| <sup>2</sup> viññāṇupādānakkhandho||  
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyo||

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyasamudayo|| Yāyaṃ  
 taṇhā ponabbhavikā|| pa|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkā-  
 yasamudayo||

6 Katamo ca sakkāyanirodho|| Yo tassāyeva taṇhāya||  
 pa|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanirodho||

7 Katamā ca bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāmini paṭi-  
 padā|| Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo|| seyyathidam  
 sammādiṭṭhi|| pa|| sammāsamādhī||

8 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāmini paṭi-  
 padā ti||

### 106 (1) Parinñeyyā

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Parinñeye ca bhikkhave dhammo desissāmi parinñā ca  
 parinñātāviñca <sup>3</sup> puggalam|| tam suṇātha||

4 Katame <sup>4</sup> ca bhikkhave parinñeyyā dhammā|| <sup>5</sup> Rū-  
 pam bhikkhave parinñeyyo dhammo|| Vedanā|| pa|| Saññā||  
 Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam parinñeyyo dhammo|| Ime vuc-  
 canti bhikkhave parinñeyyā dhammā||

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by B and S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Complete in B

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> oñātapica; S<sup>3</sup> oñātapica

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamo

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oñeyyo dhammo

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave pariññā||<sup>1</sup> Rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pariññā||

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave pariññātāvī puggalo|| Arahātissa vacaniyam|| Yó yam āyasmā evāṃnāmo evaṃgotto|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave pariññātāvī puggalo ti||

### 107 (5) *Samaṇā* (1)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā|| Katame pañca|| Seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| Viññāṇupādānakkhandho||

4-5 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam na pajānanti|| pe||<sup>2</sup> pajānanti|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti||

### 108 (6) *Samaṇā* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti||

3 Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā|| Katame pañca|| Seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe||<sup>3</sup>

4-5 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam na pajānanti|| pe|| pajānanti|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti||

### 109 (7) *Sotāpanno*

1-2 Sāvatti||

3 Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā|| Katame pañca|| Seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññāṇupādānakkhandho||

4 Yato ca<sup>4</sup> kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam samudayañca atthagamañca

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert yo bhikkhave    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na me te<sup>o</sup> (complete)

<sup>3</sup> Complete in B

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> always

assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam pajānāti||  
 ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipā-  
 tadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||

### 110 (8) *Arahaṃ*

1-2 Sāvatti||

3 Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā|| Katame  
 pañca|| Seyyathīdam|| rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññā-  
 nupādānakkhandho||

4 Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesam pañcannam  
 upādānakkhandhānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assā-  
 dañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam viditvā  
 anupādā vimutto hoti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu  
 arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anup-  
 pattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasāññojano sammadaññā  
 vimutto ti||

### 111 (9) *Chandarāgi* (1)

1-2 Sāvatti||

3 Rūpe bhikkhave yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā  
 tam pajahatha|| evaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ palīnam bhavissati  
 ucehinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvakatam āyatim  
 anuppādadhammaṃ||

4-6 Vedanāya|| pe|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhāresu||<sup>1</sup>

7 Viññāṇe yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā tam  
 pajahatha|| evaṃ taṃ viññāṇam palīnam bhavissati  
 ucehinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvakatam āyatim  
 anuppādadhammaṃ ti||

### 112 (10) *Chandarāgi* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti||

3 Rūpe bhikkhave yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā  
 ye upāyupādānā<sup>2</sup> cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā te

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B upayu° always

pajahatha|| evaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ paḥiṇaṃ bhavissati uccinna-  
mūlaṃ|| la|| pe||<sup>1</sup>

4-5 Vedanāya|| Saññāya||

6 Saṅkhāresu yo chando|| pa|| evaṃ te saṅkhārā paḥiṇā  
bhavissanti uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā  
āyatim anuppādadhammā||

7 Viññāṇe yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā tanhā ye  
upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā te paja-  
hatha|| evaṃ taṃ viññāṇaṃ paḥiṇaṃ bhavissati uccin-  
namūlaṃ tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppā-  
dadhammaṃ ti||

Antavaggo samatto<sup>2</sup>||

Tatruddānaṃ||

Ante<sup>3</sup> Dukkaṇcā Sakkāyo||

Pariññeyyā Samaṇā dve||<sup>4</sup>

Sotāpanno Arahāṇca||

Dve ca Chandarāgiyo ti||<sup>5</sup>

## CHAPTER II DHAMMAKATHIKA-VAGGO DUTIYO.

### 113 (1) *Avijjā*, or *Bhikkhu* (1)

1 Sāvatthi|| ārāme<sup>6</sup>||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkami|| pa||

3 Nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||  
Avijjā avijjāti bhante vuccati|| katamā nu kho bhante avijjā  
kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotiti||

4 Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano rūpaṃ na pajānāti  
rūpasamudayaṃ na pajānāti rūpanirodhaṃ na pajānāti  
rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ na pajānāti||

5-8 Vedanaṃ na pajānāti|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre na  
pajānāti|| pa|| Viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ na pa-  
jānāti||<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> So in B, complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> In S<sup>3</sup> only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> antam

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Samane; B duve

<sup>5</sup> B duve ca chandarāginoti

<sup>6</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

<sup>7</sup> More complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

9 Ayam vuccati bhikkhu avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti|||

### 114 (2) *Vijjā, or Bhikkhu (2)*

1-3 Sāvattbi||<sup>1</sup> Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||

4 Vijjā vijjāti bhante vuccati||| Katamā nu kho bhante vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti|||

4 Idha bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako rūpam pajānāti|| rūpasamudayaṃ|| rūpanirodhaṃ|| rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti|||

5-8 Vedanaṃ|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre pajānāti|| la|| Viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti|||

9 Ayam vuccati bhikkhu vijjā ettāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti|||

### 115 (3) *Kathika (1)*

1-2 Sāvattbi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuccati||| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhammakathiko hotīti|||

4 Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhū ti alaṃ vacanāya||| Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya||| Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya anupādā vimutto hoti Diṭṭhadhamme nibbānappatto bhikkhū ti alaṃ vacanāya|||

5-7 Vedanāya ce bhikkhu|| pe|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhārānaṃ ce bhikkhu|||

8 Viññāṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya||| Viññāṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya||| Viññāṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> in this and the following suttas till 9



virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti Diṭṭhadhamme nibbanappatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti||

### 116 (4) Kathika (2)

1 Sāvatti||

2 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhammakathiko hoti|| kittāvatā dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti|| kittāvatā diṭṭhadhammanibbānapatto hoti||

3 Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|| Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|| Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti Diṭṭhadhammanibbānapatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāya||

4-6 Vedanāya ce bhikkhu|| pe|| Saññāya ce bhikkhu|| Saṅkhārānaṃ ce bhikkhu||

7 Viññāṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|| Viññāṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|| Viññāṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti Diṭṭhadhammanibbānapatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti||

### 117 (5) Baudhanā

1-2 Sāvatti||

✓ 3 Idha bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī|| pe|| sappurisaḍḍhammesu avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpam rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano rūpabandhanabaddho sātara<sup>2</sup>bāhirabandhanabaddho<sup>2</sup> atiradassī apāraddassī baddho jāyati<sup>3</sup> baddho mīyati baddho asmā lokā param lokam gacchati||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit idha bhikkhave

<sup>2</sup> B santara<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>3</sup> B jiyati

4 Vedanam attato samanupassati|| pe|| vedanāya vā attānam||| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano vedanābandhanabaddho sântarabāhirabandhanabaddho atiradassī apāradassī baddho jāyati baddho miyati baddho asmā lokā param lokam gacchati|||

5-6 Saññam|| Sañkhāre|||<sup>1</sup>

7 Viññānam attato samanupassati|| pa||| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano viññānabandhanabaddho sântarabāhirabandhanabaddho atiradassī apāradassī baddho jāyati baddho miyati baddho asmā lokā param lokam gacchati|||

8 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī|| la<sup>2</sup>|| sappurisadhammesu vinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam vā attānam na attani vā rūpam na rūpasmim vā attānanam||| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako na rūpabandhanabaddho na sântarabāhirabandhanabaddho tiradassī pāradassī|| parimutto so <sup>3</sup> dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|||

9 Na vedanam attato|| la|||

10 Na saññam attato|| la|||

11 Na sañkhāre attato|| la|||

12 Na viññānam attato samanupassati|| pa||| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako na viññānabandhanabaddho na sântarabāhirabandhanabaddho tiradassī pāradassī|| parimutto so <sup>3</sup> dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|||

### 118 (6) *Parimucchita*

/ 1 Sāvatthi|||

2 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave||| Rūpam etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassathāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Sādhu bhikkhave|| Rūpam bhikkhave netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti||| evam etam yathabhūtam sammapaññāya dattabbam|||

3-5 Vedanam|| Saññam|| Sañkhāre|||

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1.3</sup>      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> ari—pe—instead of || la||

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

6 Viññānam etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassathāti||

No hetam bhante||

Sādhu bhikkhave|| viññānam bhikkhave netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dātṭhabbam||<sup>1</sup>

7 Evam passam|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 119 (7) *Parimucchita* (2)

✓ 1 Sāvattbi||

2 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti samanupassathāti||

Evam bhante||

Sādhu bhikkhave|| Rūpaṃ bhikkhave netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dātṭhabbam||

3-5 Vedanaṃ|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre||

6 Viññānaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassathāti||

Evam bhānte||

Sādhu bhikkhave|| Viññānaṃ bhikkhave netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti|| evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dātṭhabbam||

7 Evaṃ|| la|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 120 (8) *Saññojanam*

1-2 Sāvattbi|| Saññojaniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi saññojanaṃ ca|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave saññojaniyādharmā katamaṃ ca saññojanāṃ||

4 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave saññojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha saññojanaṃ||

5-7 Vedanā|| pa|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā||

<sup>1</sup> B adds || la||

8 Viññānaṃ saññojanīyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo  
taṃ tattha saññojanaṃ||

9 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave saññojanīyā dhammā|| idaṃ  
saññojananti||

### 121 (9) Upādānaṃ

1-2 Sāvatti|| Upādāniye ce bhikkhave dhamme desis-  
sāmi upādānaṃ ca|| taṃ suṇātha||

4 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā|| kataṃ  
upādānaṃ||

5 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha  
chandarāgo taṃ tattha upādānaṃ||

6-8 Vedanā|| pa|| Sañhā|| Saṅkhārā||

9 Viññānaṃ upādāniyo dhammo|| yo<sup>1</sup> tattha chandarāgo  
taṃ tattha upādānaṃ||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā|| idaṃ  
upādānaṃ ti||

### 122 (10) Sīlam

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca  
Mahā-Koṭṭhito<sup>2</sup> Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Miga-  
dāye||

2-3 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhito sāyaṇhasamayaṃ  
paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami||  
pa|| etad avoca|| Silavatāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā-  
katame dhammā yoniso manasi kattabbāti||

4 Silavatāvuso Koṭṭhita bhikkhunā pañcupādāna-  
khandā aniccato dukkhato rogato gaḍḍato sallato aghato  
ābādhatto parato palokato suññato anattato yoniso manasi  
kattabbā||

5 Katame pañca|| Seyyathidaṃ rūpupādāpakkhando||  
viññānupādānakkhandho|| Silavatāvuso Koṭṭhita bhik-  
khunā ime pañcupādānakkhandhā aniccato dukkhato|| pe||  
anattato yoniso manasi kattabbā||

6 Thānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati|| yaṃ silavā

<sup>1</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> ye

<sup>2</sup> B Koṭṭhiko-ka always

bhikkhu ime pañcupādānakkhandhe aniccato dukkhato||  
pe|| anattato yoniso manasi karonto sotāpattiṭṭhalam  
sacchikareyyāti||

7 Sotāpānna panāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā katame  
dhammā yoniso manasikattabbāti||

8 Sotāpānna pi kho āvuso Koṭṭhita bhikkhunā ime  
pañcupādānakkhandhā aniccato|| pe|| anattato manasi  
kattabbā||

9 Thānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati|| yaṃ sotāpanno  
bhikkhu ime pañcupādānakkhandhe aniccato|| pe|| anattato  
yoniso manasi karonto sakadāgāmiṭṭhalam sacchikareyyā-  
ti||

10 Sakadāgāminā panāvuso<sup>1</sup> Sāriputta bhikkhunā katame  
ca<sup>2</sup> dhammā yoniso kattabbāti||

11 Sakadāgāminā pi kho<sup>3</sup> āvuso Koṭṭhita bhikkhunā ime  
pañcupādānakkhandhā aniccato|| pe|| anattato manasi  
kattabbā||

12 Thānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati|| yaṃ sakadāgāmi  
bhikkhu pañcupādānakkhandhe aniccato|| pe|| anattato  
yoniso manasi karonto anāgāmiṭṭhalam sacchikareyyāti||

13 Anāgāminā panāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā katame  
dhammā yoniso manasi kattabbā ti||

14 Anāgāminā pi kho āvuso Koṭṭhita bhikkhunā ime<sup>4</sup>  
pañcupādānakkhandhā aniccato|| pe|| anattato yoniso  
manasi kattabbā||

15 Thānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati|| yaṃ anāgāmi  
bhikkhu ime pañcupādānakkhandhe aniccato|| pe|| anattato  
yoniso manasi karonto arahattaphalam<sup>5</sup> sacchikareyyāti||

16 Arahatā<sup>6</sup> panāvuso Sāriputta katame dhammā yoniso  
manasi kattabbāti||

17 Arahatā pi kho āvuso Koṭṭhita ime pañcupādānak-  
khande aniccato dukkhato rogato gaḍḍato sallato aghato  
ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato yoniso manasi  
kattabbā||

18 Natthi khvāvuso arahato uttarikaraṇīyaṃ katassa vā

<sup>1</sup> B omtis pan <sup>2</sup> Missing in B <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sakadāgāmino kho

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ca <sup>5</sup> B arahattaṃ <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert pi

paṭiccayo<sup>1</sup>|| api ca kho ime<sup>2</sup> dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā  
ditṭhadhammasukhavihārāya ceva samvattanti satisam-  
paññāya<sup>3</sup> cāti||

### 123 (11) *Sutarā*

1 Bārāṇasi-nidānaṃ||<sup>4</sup>

### 124 (12) *Kappo* (1)

1 Sāvatti|| ārāme||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Kappo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-  
kami<sup>5</sup>||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kappo Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca|| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ  
passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabba-  
nimittesu ahaṃkāraṃkāraṃānānusayā na honti ti||

4 Yaṃ kiñci Kappa rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannam  
ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ  
vā paṇītaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam rūpaṃ netam  
mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathā-  
bhutaṃ sammappaññāya passati||

5-7 Yā kāci vedanā pe Yā kāci saññā|| Ye keci  
saṅkhārā||

8 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇam atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhat-  
taṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā  
paṇītaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇaṃ netam  
mama neso haṃ asmi na me so attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathā-  
bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati||

9 Evaṃ kho Kappa jānato evaṃ passato imasmiṃ ca  
saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-  
maṃkāraṃānānusayā na honti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paticcayo here and in the next sutta <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apicame

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ya

<sup>4</sup> Complete in B.—This sutta is exactly the same as the  
preceding; the word *sutaratā* being only put instead of  
*silavatā*

<sup>5</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

125 (13) *Kappo* (2)

1 Sāvattthi|||

2 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kappo Bhagavan-  
tam etad avoca||| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham  
passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabba-  
nimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ <sup>1</sup> mānasam  
hoti vidhāsamatikkantam <sup>2</sup> santam <sup>3</sup> suvimuttan ti|||

3 Yaṃ kiñci Kappa rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannam||  
la|| sabbaṃ rūpaṃ netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso  
attāti|| evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā  
anupādā vimutto hoti|||

4-6 Yā kāci vedanā||| Yā kāci saññā||| Ye keci sañ-  
khārā|||

7 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇam atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhat-  
taṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā  
paṇītaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ viññāṇam netam  
mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| evaṃ etaṃ yathā-  
bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti|||

8 Evaṃ kho Kappa jānato evaṃ passato imasmiṃ ca  
saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-  
mamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ mānasam hoti vidhāsamatik-  
kantam santam suvimuttan ti|||

Dhammakathikavaggo samatto <sup>4</sup>|||Avijjā Vijjā <sup>5</sup> dve Kathikā||Bandhanā Parimuccitā dve <sup>6</sup>||Saññojanam Upādānam <sup>7</sup>||Silaṃ Sutavā <sup>8</sup> dve ca Kappenā ti <sup>9</sup>|||

## CHAPTER III AVIJJĀVAGGO TATIYO

126 (1) *Samudayadhamma* (1)

1 Sāvattthi|| ārame|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> opagata° always <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vidhāya° further on vidhā°

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> always <sup>4</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Dve bhikkū <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Parimuccā dve

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> odānā <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Sila ; S<sup>3</sup> Silavā and omits Sutavā

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kappināti

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkhami|| upasaṅkhamitvā|| pa|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Avijjā avijjāti bhante vuccati|| katamā nu kho bhante avijjā kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotiti|||

4 Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano samudayadhammaṃ rūpaṃ Samudayadhammaṃ rūpanti yathādhammaṃ na pajānāti|| veyyadhammaṃ rūpaṃ Veyyadhammaṃ rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|| samudaya-veyyadhammaṃ rūpaṃ Samudaya-veyyadhammaṃ<sup>1</sup> rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||

5 Samudayadhammaṃ vedanaṃ Samudayadhammā vedanāti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|| veyyadhammaṃ vedanaṃ Veyyadhammā vedanā ti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|| samudaya-veyyadhammaṃ vedanaṃ Samudaya-veyyadhammā vedanāti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||

6 Samudayadhammaṃ saṅkhami|| pe||

7 Samudayadhamme saṅkhāre Samudayadhammā saṅkhārāti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|| veyyadhamme saṅkhāre Veyyadhammā saṅkhārāti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|| samudaya-veyyadhamme saṅkhāre Samudaya-veyyadhammā saṅkhārāti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|||

8 Samudayadhammaṃ viññāṇaṃ Samudayadhammaṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|| veyyadhammaṃ viññāṇaṃ Veyyadhammaṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|| samudaya-veyyadhammaṃ viññāṇaṃ Samudaya-veyyadhammaṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|||

9 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hotiti|||

10 Evaṃ vutte so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Vijjā vijjāti bhante vuccati|| katamā nu kho bhante vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotiti|||

11 Idha bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako samudayadhammaṃ rūpaṃ Samudaya-rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| veyyadhammaṃ rūpaṃ Veyyadhammaṃ rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ

---

<sup>1</sup> B and S omit veyy in this word here and further on



pajānāti|| samudayavayadhammaṃ rupam Samudayavaya-  
dhammaṃ rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|||

12 Samudayadhammaṃ vedanaṃ|| pe||

13 Samudayadhammaṃ saññaṃ|| pe||

14 Samudayadhamme saṅkhāre|| pe|| <sup>1</sup>

15 Samudayadhammaṃ viññāṇaṃ Samudayadhammaṃ  
viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| veyadhammaṃ viñ-  
ñāṇaṃ Veyadhammaṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||  
samudayavayadhammaṃ viññāṇaṃ Samudayavayadham-  
maṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti

16 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu vijjā ettāvata vijjāgato hoti-  
ti|||

### 127 (2) Samudayadhamma (2)

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-  
Koṭṭhito<sup>2</sup> Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhito sāyaṇhasamayam  
patisallānā vuṭṭhito|| pa||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhito  
āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca|| Avijjā avijjāti āvuso  
Sāriputta vuccati|| katamā nu kho āvuso avijjā kittāvatā  
ca<sup>3</sup> avijjāgato hoti|||

4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano samudayadhammam  
rupam Samudayadhammaṃ rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ na  
pajānāti|| veyadhammaṃ rupam|| pe|| samudayavayadham-  
maṃ rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||

5 Samudayadhammam vedanaṃ|| pe||

6 Samudayadhammaṃ saññaṃ|||

7 Samudayadhamme saṅkhāre|||

8 Samudayadhammam viññāṇaṃ|| pa<sup>4</sup>|| veyadhammam  
viññāṇaṃ|| pa|| Samudayavayadhammam<sup>5</sup> viññāṇanti  
yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|||

9 Ayaṃ vuccati āvuso<sup>6</sup> ettāvata ca<sup>7</sup> avijjāgato hoti|||

<sup>1</sup> 12 and 14 are more complete in B

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits Mahā

<sup>3</sup> Complete in B

<sup>4</sup> 5-8 are more complete in B <sup>5</sup> B °viya° instead of °vaya°

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vuccatā vuso

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca

**128** (3) *Samudayadhammā* (3)

1-2 Bārāṇasi nidānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca<sup>2</sup> || Vijjā vijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati<sup>3</sup> || katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti<sup>4</sup> ||

4 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako samudayadhammaṃ rūpaṃ Samudayadhammaṃ rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>5</sup> || vayadhammaṃ rūpaṃ<sup>6</sup> pe<sup>7</sup> samudayavayadhammaṃ rūpaṃ Samudayavayadhammaṃ rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>8</sup> ||

5 Samudayadhammaṃ vedanaṃ<sup>9</sup> pe<sup>10</sup>

7 Samudayadhammaṃ saññaṃ<sup>11</sup> ||

7 Samudayadhamme saṅkhāre<sup>12</sup> ||

8 Samudayadhammaṃ viññānaṃ<sup>13</sup> samudayavayadhammaṃ viññānanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>14</sup> ||

9 Ayam vuccatāvuso vijjā ettāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti<sup>15</sup> ||

**129** (4) *Assāda* (1)

1 2 Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye<sup>2</sup> ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca<sup>3</sup> || Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati<sup>4</sup> || Katamā nu kho āvuso avijjā kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti<sup>5</sup> ||

4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano rūpassa assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti<sup>6</sup> ||

5-7 Vedanāya<sup>7</sup> || Saññāya<sup>8</sup> || Saṅkhāraṇaṃ<sup>9</sup> ||

8 Viññāṇassa assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti<sup>10</sup> ||

9 Ayam vuccatāvuso avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti<sup>11</sup> ||

**130** (5) *Assāda* (2)

1-2 Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane Migadāye<sup>12</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B

<sup>2</sup> Sr. 3 taññeva nidānaṃ—Ekam antaṃ nisīdi—and so on, more or less complete in the following suttas

3 Vijjā vijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati||| Katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotiti|||

4 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako rūpassa assādañca ādina-  
vañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam pajānāti||

5-7 Vedanāya||| pe|| Saññāya||| Saṅkhārānaṃ|||

8 Viññāpassa assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathā-  
bhūtam pajānāti<sup>1</sup>||

9 Ayam vuccatāvuso vijjā ettāvatā ca vijjāgato hotiti|||

### 131 (6) *Samudaya* (1)

1-2 Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye|| pa||

3 Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati||| Katamā nu kho āvuso avijjā kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotiti|||

4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano rūpassa samudayañca  
atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathā-  
bhūtam na pajānāti|||

5-8 Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Saṅkhārānaṃ||| Viññā-  
passa samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca  
nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam na pajānāti|||

9 Ayam vuccatāvuso avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hoti-  
ti|||

### 132 (7) *Samudaya* (2)

1-2 Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhito  
āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca||| Vijjā vijjāti avuso  
Sāriputta vuccati||| Katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvatā  
ca vijjāgato hotiti|||

4 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako rūpassa samudayañca  
atthagamañca<sup>2</sup> nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam pajānāti|||

5-8 Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Saṅkhārānaṃ||| Viññā-  
passa samudayañca atthagamañca<sup>2</sup> nissaraṇaṇca yathā-  
bhūtam pajānāti|||

9 Ayam vuccatāvuso vijjā ettāvatā ca vijjāgato hotiti|||

<sup>1</sup> The numbers 5-7-8 are repeated in S<sup>1-3</sup> (S<sup>3</sup> omitting saññāya)

<sup>2</sup> B inserts here assādañca ādinavañca

133 (8) *Koṭṭhita* (1)

- 1 Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||  
 2 Atha kho Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam<sup>1</sup> ||pe||  
 3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasman-  
 tam Mahā-Koṭṭhitam etad avoca|| Viññā vijjā ti āvuso  
 Koṭṭhita vuccati|| Katamā nu kho āvuso Koṭṭhita vijjā  
 vuccati|| kittavatā ca avijjāgato hotiti||  
 4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano rūpassa assādaṇca  
 ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||  
 5-8 Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhārānaṃ|| Viññā-  
 ṇassa assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ na  
 pajānāti||  
 9 Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso vijjā ettavatā ca avijjāgato hoti-  
 ti<sup>2</sup>||  
 10 Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmanam Mahā-  
 Koṭṭhitam etad avoca|| Vijjā vijjāti āvuso Koṭṭhita vuc-  
 cati|| katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittavatā ca vijjāgato hoti  
 ti||  
 11 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako rūpassa assādaṇca  
 ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||  
 12-14 Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhārānaṃ||  
 15 Viññāṇassa assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca  
 yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||  
 16 Ayaṃ vuccati āvuso vijjā ettavatā ca vijjāgato hoti-  
 ti||

134 (9) *Koṭṭhita* (2)

- 1-2 Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||  
 3 Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Koṭṭhita avijjā kittavatā ca avijjā-  
 gato hotiti||  
 4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano rūpassa samudayaṇca  
 atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathā-  
 bhūtaṃ na pajānāti||  
 5-7 Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhārānaṃ||  
 8 Viññāṇassa samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca  
 ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> patisallānā vutṭhito<sup>o</sup> upasāṅkami<sup>o</sup> onisidi <sup>2</sup> B hoti

9 Ayam vuccatāvuso avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hoti-  
ti|||

10 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Mahā-  
Koṭṭhitam etad avoca||| Vijjā vijjāti āvuso Koṭṭhita  
vuccati|| katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato  
hotiti|||

11 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako rūpassa samudayañca  
atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathā-  
bhūtam pajānāti|||

12-14 Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Saṅkhārānaṃ|||

15 Viññāṇassa samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca  
ādinavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam pajānāti||| ayam  
vuccatāvuso<sup>1</sup> vijjāgato hotiti<sup>1</sup>|||

### 135 (10) Koṭṭhita (3)

1-2 Taññeva nidānaṃ|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasman-  
taṃ Mahā-Koṭṭhitam etad avoca||| Avijjā avijjāti āvuso  
Koṭṭhita vuccati||| Katamā nu kho āvuso avijjā hoti  
kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hoti ti|||

4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano rūpaṃ na pajānāti||  
rūpasamudayaṃ na pajānāti|| rūpanirodham na pajānāti||  
rūpanirodhagāminin paṭipadam na pajānāti|||

5-7 Vedanaṃ na pajānāti|| pe|| Saññānaṃ||| Saṅkhāre|||

8 Viññāṇaṃ na pajānāti viññāṇasamudayaṃ na pajā-  
nāti viññāṇanirodham na pajānāti vinnāṇanirodhagāminin  
paṭipadam na pajānāti|||

9 Ayam vuccatāvuso avijjā ettāvatā avijjāgato hotiti|||

10 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Mahā-  
Koṭṭhitam etad avoca||| Vijjā vijjāti āvuso Koṭṭhita vuc-  
cati||| Katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato  
hotiti|||

11 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako rūpaṃ pajānāti rūpa-

---

<sup>1</sup> The second part (Nos. 10-15) of this sutta and the first part of the next (Nos. 1-9) are omitted in B

saṃudayaṃ<sup>1</sup> pajānāti|| rūpanirodham pajānāti rūpani-  
rodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti||

12-14 Vedanaṃ|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre||

15 Viññānaṃ pajānāti viññānaṃsaṃsaṃudayaṃ pajānāti  
viññānanirodham pajānāti viññānanirodhagāminim paṭi-  
padam pajānāti||

16 Ayam vuccatāvuso vijjā ettāvata ca vijjāgato hotitī||

Avijjāvaggo||

Tatruddānaṃ||

Samudayadhammena tīṇi<sup>2</sup>||

Assāda apare duve<sup>3</sup>||

Samudayena dve vuttā<sup>4</sup>

Koṭṭhitena<sup>5</sup> apare tayoti||

#### CHAPTER IV KUKKULĀ—VAGGO CATUTTHO

##### 136 (1) Kukkuḷa

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra—voca||

3 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave kukkuḷaṃ|| vedanā kukkuḷā<sup>6</sup>||  
saññā kukkuḷā<sup>7</sup>|| saṅkhārā kukkuḷā<sup>6</sup>|| viññānaṃ kukku-  
lāṃ||

4 Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ  
pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi|| saññāya pi|| saṅkhāresu pi||  
viññānaṃsmiṃ pi nibbindati||

5 Nibbindaṃ virajjati||<sup>8</sup> nāpāram itthattāyāti pajānā-  
titi||

##### 137 (2) Aniccena (1)

1 Sāvatthi||

2 Yaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo||  
Kiñca bhikkhave aniccaṃ||

<sup>1</sup> B rūpassa sam<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cetaso    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> assādo<sup>o</sup> dve

<sup>4</sup> B saṃudayeca; S<sup>1-3</sup> vutto    <sup>5</sup> B koṭṭhike

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kukkuḷaṃ    <sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>8</sup> Complete in B

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam|| tatra vo chando pahātabbo||

4-6 Vedanā aniccā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā||

7 Viññāṇam aniccam|| tatra vo chando pahātabbo||

8 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo ti||

### 138 (3) *Aniccena* (2)

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhikkhave aniccam||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo||

4-7 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam aniccam|| tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo||

8 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo ti||

### 139 (4) *Aniccena* (3)

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhikkhave aniccam||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo||

4-7 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam aniccam|| tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo||

8 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||

### 140-142 (5-7) *Dukkheṇa* (1-3)

1-2 Sāvatthi||

3-8 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| pa||

3-8 rāgo pahātabbo||

3-8 chandarāgo pahātabbo ti<sup>1</sup>||

### 143-145 (8-10) *Anattena* (1-3)

1-2 Sāvatthi||

2 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

rāgo pahātabbo||| chandarāgo pahātabbo||| Ko ca bhikkhave anattā|||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave anattā|| tatra vo chando pahātabbo||| rāgo pahātabbo||| chandarāgo pahātabbo|||

4-6 Vedanā anattā||| Saññā||| Saṅkhārā|||

7 Viññānam anattā<sup>1</sup> tatra vo chando pahātabbo||| rāgo pahātabbo||| chandarāgo pahātabbo|||

8 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti<sup>2</sup>||

### 146 (11) *Kulaputtana dukkhā* (1)

1-2 Sāvatti|||

3 Saddhāpabbajitassa bhikkhave kulaputtassa ayam anudhammo hoti|| yaṃ rūpe nibbidā bahulaṃ vihareyya||| Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Saṅkhāresu||| Viññāṇe nibbidā bahulaṃ vihareyya|||

4 So<sup>3</sup> rūpe nibbidā bahulaṃ viharanto||| Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Saṅkhāresu||| Viññāṇe nibbidā bahulaṃ viharanto rūpam pariṇāṇāti||| Vedanaṃ||| Saññaṃ||| Saṅkhāre||| Viññāṇam pariṇāṇāti|||

5 So rūpam pariṇāṇaṃ|| vedanaṃ||| saññaṃ||| saṅkhāre||| viññāṇam pariṇāṇaṃ parimuccati rūpamhā parimuccati vedanāya parimuccati vedanāya parimuccati saññāya parimuccati saṅkhārehi parimuccati viññāṇamhā parimuccati jātiyā jarāmarañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|||

### 147 (12) *Kulaputtana dukkhā* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti|||

3 Saddhāpabbajitassa bhikkhave kulaputtassa ayam anudhammo hoti|| yaṃ rūpe aniccānupassī vihareyya||| Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Saṅkhāresu||| Viññāṇe aniccānupassī vihareyya||| pa|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anattam

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> where the three suttas are united : but divided in B

<sup>3</sup> B Yo



4-5 °parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmiti <sup>1</sup>||

### 148 (13) *Kulaputtana dukkhā* (9)

1-2 Sāvatti||

3 Saddhā pabbajitassa bhikkhave kulaputtassa ayam anudhammo hoti|| yaṃ rūpe anattānupassī vihareyya|| Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhāresu|| Viññāṇe anattānupassī vihareyya||

4 So rūpe anattānupassī viharanto|| vedanāya|| saññāya|| saṅkhāresu|| viññāṇe anattānupassī viharanto rūpam pari jānāti|| vedanam|| saññam|| saṅkhāre|| viññāṇam pari jānāti||

5 So rūpam pari jānam vedanam|| saññam|| saṅkhāre|| viññāṇam pari jānam parimuccati rūpamhā parimuccati vedanāya parimuccati saññāya parimuccati saṅkhārehi parimuccati viññāṇamhā parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmiti||

Kukkuḷavaggo <sup>2</sup> catuttho||

Tassuddānam <sup>3</sup>||

Kukkuḷā tayo Aniccena <sup>4</sup>||

Dukkheṇa apare tayo||

Anattena tayo vuttā||

Kulaputtana dve <sup>5</sup> dukkhā ti||

## CHAPTER V DIṬṬHIVAGGO PAÑCAMO

### 149 (1) *Ajjhattikam*

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra—voca||

3 Kiṣminnu bhikkhave sati kim upādāya uppajjati Ajjhattam sukhadukkhanti||

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>; as in the preceding and the next

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kukkula°      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrud°      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aniccā

<sup>5</sup> So all the MSS.; it ought to be tayo

- 4 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā pe||  
 5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya uppajjati  
 ajjhataṃ sukhadukkham|||  
 6-8 Vedanāya sati pa|| Saññāya sati||| Saṅkhāresu  
 sati<sup>1</sup>||  
 9 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ<sup>2</sup>  
 sukhadukkham|||  
 10 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpam niccam anic-  
 cam vā ti|||  
 Aniccam bhante|||  
 Yam panāniccam dukkham vā taṃ sukham vā ti|||  
 Dukkham bhante  
 Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu  
 tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhamti|||  
 No hetam bhante|||  
 11-13 Vedanā||| Saññā||| Saṅkhārā|||  
 14 Viññāṇam niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||  
 Aniccam bhante|||  
 Yam panāniccam dukkham vā taṃ sukham vā ti|||  
 Dukkham bhante|||  
 Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api  
 nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhataṃ sukhadukkham  
 ti|||  
 No hetam bhante|||  
 15 Evampassam pa|| nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānā-  
 tīti|||

150 (2) *Etam mama*

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||  
 3 Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim  
 abhinivissa Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti  
 samanupassatīti|||  
 4 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā pe|||  
 5-9 Rūpe<sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> adding vābahiddham vā to ajjhat  
 tam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add vā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Rūpam

abhinivissa||<sup>1</sup> la|| Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya  
viññāṇam abhinivissa Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me  
attā ti samanupassati||<sup>2</sup>

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpaṃ niccam vā  
aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante|| pa|| vipariṇāmadhammam api me tam  
anupādāya Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti  
samanupasseyyā ti||

No hetam bhante||

11-13 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā||

14 Viññāṇaṃ niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante|| pa|| vipariṇāmadhammam api nu  
tam anupādāya Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me  
attā ti samanupasseyyāti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Evam passaṃ pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānatiti||

### 151 (3) *Eso attā* <sup>3</sup>

1-3 Sāvatti|| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim  
upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati So attā  
so loko so pecca <sup>4</sup> bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipari-  
ṇāmadhammoti||

4 Bhagavammulakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ  
abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| So attā so loko so pecca  
bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammoti||

6-9 Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhāresu|| Viññāṇe sati  
viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat Etam<sup>o</sup> samanupassati ti and subjoin:  
bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpamabhinivissa evam  
diṭṭhiṃ (further on diṭṭhi) uppajjati No cassaṃ no  
ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissati ti

<sup>2</sup> Instead of Etam mama S<sup>1-3</sup> have Evam diṭṭhi uppajjati  
no cassaṃ (S<sup>3</sup> omit no cassaṃ) no ca me siyā na bhavis-  
sāmi na me bhavissati ti

<sup>3</sup> This sutta, the third in B, is the fifth in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B pacca always

uppajjati|| So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammoti||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yampanāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya|| So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammoti||

No hetam bhante

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya|| So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammoti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Evam passaṃ|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātiti||

### 152 (4) *No ca me siyā*<sup>1</sup>

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi<sup>2</sup> na me bhavissatī ti||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || pe||

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti||

5-7 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Sankhāresu sati||

<sup>1</sup> This sutta, the fourth in B, is the sixth in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B nābhavissaṃ always

8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati|| No cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissati ti||

9 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpaṃ niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya|| No cassam no me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissati ti||

No hetam bhante||

10-13 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya No cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissati ti||

No hetam bhante||

Evam passam|| pe|| naparam itthattaṃ pajānātīti||

### 153 (5) Micchā

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa micchādiṭṭhi uppajjati ti||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ abhinivissa micchādiṭṭhi uppajjati||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati|| Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa micchādiṭṭhi uppajjati||

10 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam|| pa|| api nu tam anupādāya micchādiṭṭhi uppajjeyyā ti||

No hetam bhante||

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā taṃ sukham vā ti|||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammaṃ|| api  
nu tam anupādāya micchādittṭhi uppajjeyyāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

### 154 (6) Sakkāya

1-3 Sāvatti||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim  
upādāya kim abhinivissa sakkāyadittṭhi uppajjati|||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe|||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam  
abhinivissa sakkāyadittṭhi uppajjati|||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati||  
Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa  
sakkāyadittṭhi uppajjati|||

10 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccam  
aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam|| pa|| api nu tam anupādāya sakkāya  
dittṭhi uppajjeyyā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam niccam vā  
aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam|| pe|| api nu tam anupādāya sakkāya-  
dittṭhi uppajjeyyāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti|||

### 155 (7) Attānu

1-3 Sāvatti||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim  
upādāya kim abhinivissa Attānuditṭhi uppajjati|||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe|||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam  
abhinivissa attānuditṭhi uppajjati|||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati||  
Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa  
attānuditṭhi uppajjati||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā  
aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ|| pa|| api nu tam anupādāya attānu-  
ditṭhi uppajjeyyā ti||

No hetam bhante||

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam niccaṃ vā  
aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ|| pa|| api nu tam anupādāya attānu-  
ditṭhi uppajjeyyāti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti||

### 156 (8) *Abhinivesa* (1)

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim  
upādāya kim abhinivissa uppajjanti saññojanābhinivesa-  
vinibandhāti||<sup>1</sup>

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ  
abhinivissa uppajjanti saññojanābhinivesavinibandhā||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati||  
Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa  
uppajjanti saññojanābhinivesavinibandhā||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā  
aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ|| pa|| api nu tam anupādāya uppaj-  
jeyyūṃ saññojanābhinivesavinibandhā ti||

No hetam bhante||

11-14 Vedanā|| no hetam bhante||<sup>2</sup>

15 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saññojanavinivesavinibaddhā always    <sup>2</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

157 (9) *Abhinivesa* (2)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa uppajjanti saññojanābhinivesa-vinibandhājjhosānā ti||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||<sup>1</sup>

158 (10) *Anandena*

1 Sāvatti|| ārāme||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā|| pa|| Bhagavantam etad avoca||

3 Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu yaṃ ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātūpī pahitatto vihareyyanti||

4 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ānanda|| Rūpaṃ niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Yaṃ paṇāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yaṃ paṇāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ anupassituṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attā ti||

No hetam bhante||

5-8 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇaṃ niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Yaṃ paṇāniccam dukkhaṃ vāti sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yaṃ paṇāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attāti||

9 Tasmā ti hānanda yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannam||<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This sutta is the same as the preceding with the mere substitution of °vinibandhājjhosānā to °vinibandhā (S<sup>1-3</sup> vinibaddhā)

<sup>2</sup> This paragraph is to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only .



10 Evam passam|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajā-  
nātiti||<sup>1</sup>

Diṭṭhivaggo pañcamo||<sup>2</sup>

Tassuddānaṃ||<sup>3</sup>

Ajjhattikam Etam mama Eso me attā No ca me siyā||  
Micchā Sakkāya Attānu<sup>4</sup> dve|| Abhinivesā Ānandenāti||<sup>5</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Uparipaññāsakuddānaṃ||<sup>7</sup>

Antaṃ Vijjā Samudayaṃ ca||

Kukkulaṃ Diṭṭhi pañcamam||

Tatiyo paññāsako vutto

Nipāto ti pavuccatiti||<sup>8</sup>

Khandhasamyuttaṃ niṭṭhitam||<sup>9</sup>

## BOOK II RĀDHA-SAMYUTTA

### CHAPTER I VAGGO PATHAMO

#### 1 (1) *Māro*

1 Sāvatti|| ārame||<sup>10</sup>

2 Attha kho āyasmā Rādho yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-

<sup>1</sup> B pajanāmīti

<sup>2</sup> B omits pañcamo

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uddānam bhavati

<sup>4</sup> B sakkāyattānu; S<sup>1-3</sup> sakkāya attānam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vinivesā apare dve Ānandena pūrito vaggo

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Cullapaññāsako samatto—tassa vagguddānam

<sup>7</sup> This mention is to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Antādharmā tatovijjā

kukkuḷo diṭṭhipañcamam

gatiyo paññāsako vutto

nipāto tena (S<sup>1</sup> tona) vuccati

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Khandhavaggassa nipātaṃkelatīni (-ṇi being erased  
in S<sup>1</sup>) paññāsakaṃ samattaṃ

<sup>10</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only, which omits even Sāvatti in the sequel

kami|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidi||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Māro Māro ti vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante Māro ti||<sup>1</sup>

4 Rūpe kho Rādha sati Māro vā assa māretā vā yo vā pana miyati|| tasmāti ha tvaṃ Rādha rūpam Māro ti passa māretā ti passa miyatiti passa rogati passa gaṇḍo ti passa sallanti passa aghanti passa aghabhūṭanti passa|| Ye nam evaṃ passanti te sammāpassanti||

5-7 Vedanāya sati||<sup>2</sup> Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati||<sup>2</sup>

8 Viññāṇe sati Māro vā assa māretā vā yo vā pana miyati|| tasmāti ha tvaṃ Rādha viññāṇam Māro ti passa māretā ti passa miyatiti passa rāgo ti passa gaṇḍo ti passa sallanti passa aghanti passa aghabhūṭanti passa|| Ye nam evaṃ passanti te sammāpassanti ti||

9 Sammāḍassanam pana bhante kimatthiyanti||<sup>3</sup>  
Sammāḍassanaṃ kho Rādha nibbidatthaṃ||

10 Nibbidā pana bhante kimatthiyā ti||  
Nibbidā kho Rādha virāgatthā||

11 Virāgo pana bhante kimatthiyoti||  
Virāgo kho Rādha vimuttattho||<sup>4</sup>

12 Vimutti<sup>5</sup> pana bhante kimatthiyāti||  
Vimutti kho Rādha nibbānatthā||<sup>4</sup>

13 Nibbānam pana bhante kimatthiyanti||

Assa<sup>6</sup> Rādha pañhaṃ nāsakkhi pañhassa pariyaṇṭaṃ gaḥetum|| Nibbānogaḍhaṃ hi Rādha brahmacariyaṃ vussati nibbānaparāyaṇaṃ nibbānapariyosānaṃ ti||

## 2 (2) Satto

1-2 Sāvatti||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit bhante and add vuccati

<sup>2</sup> More complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B kimatthaṃ

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>o</sup>atthaṃ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vimuttim

<sup>6</sup> B accayā ; S<sup>3</sup> addha corrected to assa

etad avoca||| Satto satto ti vuccati|| kittāvata nu kho bhante satto ti vuccatī||<sup>1</sup>

4 Rūpe kho Rādha yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā tatra satto tatra visatto tasmā satto ti vuccati|||

5-7 Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Saṅkhāresu|||

8 Viññāṇe yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā tatra satto tatra visatto tasmā satto ti vuccati|||

9 Seyyathāpi Rādha kumārakā vā kumāriyo<sup>2</sup> vā paṃsvā-gārakehi kiḷanti|||<sup>3</sup> Yāva kivañca tesu paṃsvāgārakesu avitarāgā honti avigatachandā avigatapemā avigatapipāsā avigataparilāhā avigatatāṇhā|| tāva tāni paṃsvāgārakāni ālayanti kelāyanti<sup>4</sup> manāyanti<sup>5</sup> mamāyanti|||

10 Yato ca kho Rādha kumārakā vā kumāriyo vā tesu paṃsvāgārakesu vigatarāgā honti vigatachandā vigatapemā vigatapipāsā vigataparilāhā vigatatāṇhā|| atha kho<sup>6</sup> tāni paṃsvāgārakāni hatthehi ca pādehi ca vikiranti vidhamanti viddhamṣenti vikiḷanikaṃ<sup>7</sup> karonti|||

11 Evam eva kho Rādha tumhe rūpaṃ vikiratha vidhamatha viddhamsetha vikiḷanikaṃ karotha taṇhakkhayā paṭipajjatha|||

12-14 Vedanaṃ vikiratha||| Saññaṃ vikiratha||| Saṅkhāre vikiratha|||

15 Viññāṇaṃ vikiratha vidhamatha<sup>8</sup> viddhamsetha vikiḷanikaṃ karotha taṇhakkhayā paṭipajjatha||| Taṇhakkhayo hi Rādha nibbānaṃ ti|||

### 3 (3) Bhavanetti

1-2 Sāvatti|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavan-tam etad avoca||| Bhavanetti<sup>9</sup> bhavanettinirodho<sup>10</sup> ti bhante vuccati|| katamā nu kho bhante bhavanetti katamo bhavanettinirodho ti|||<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vuccati

<sup>2</sup> B kumārikāyo always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oṅgārakesuhi kiḷantā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> alliyanti kelāyanti

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vanāyanti <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit kho <sup>7</sup> B vikiḷaniyaṃ always

<sup>8</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>9</sup> B adds nirodho <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit nirodho

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kasmā nu kho bhante bhavanetti ti nirodhoti

4 Rūpe kho Rādha yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā  
ya upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusāyā|| ayam  
vuccati bhavanetti tesam nirodhā<sup>1</sup> bhavanettinirodho||

5-7 Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Saikhāresu||

8 Viññāne yo chando|| pa|| adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusāyā||  
ayam vuccati bhavanetti tesam nirodhā bhavanettinirodho  
ti||

#### 4 (4) *Pariññeyyā*

1-2 Sāvatthi||

3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Rādham  
Bhagavā etad avoca|| Pariññeye ca dhamme desissāmi  
pariññāṇ ca<sup>2</sup> pariññātāvim puggalaṃ ca taṃ suṇohi||<sup>3</sup>  
pe||

4 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katame ca Rādha pariññeyyā  
dhammā|| Rūpaṃ kho Rādha pariññeyyo dhammo||  
Vedanā pariññeyyo dhammo|| Saññā|| Saikhārā pariññeyyo  
dhammo|| Viññāṇaṃ pariññeyyo dhammo|| Ime vuccanti  
Rādha pariññeyyā dhammā||

5 Katamā ca Rādha pariññā|| Yo kho Rādha rāgak-  
khayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo ayam vuccati Rādha  
pariññā||

6 Katamo ca Rādha pariññātāvi<sup>4</sup> puggalo|| Arahātissa  
vacaniyaṃ|| yoyam āyasmā evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto ayam  
vuccati Rādha pariññātāvi<sup>4</sup> puggalo ti||

#### 5 (5) *Samaṇā* (1)

1-2 Sāvatthi||

3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Rādham  
Bhagavā etad avoca||

4 Pañcime Rādha upādānakkhandhā|| Katame pañca||  
seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññāṇupādānak-  
khandho||

5 Ye hi keci Rādha samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B nirodho

<sup>2</sup> B pariññā ca

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariññātāvica puggalaṃ taṃ suṇatha

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ñātāvi

pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānanti|| na me te Rādha samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammataṁ brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammataṁ|| na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmāññattham vā brahmaññattham vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

6 Ye ca kho keci Rādha samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti|| te kho<sup>1</sup> Rādha samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammataṁ brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇā sammataṁ|| te ca pañāyasmantosāmāññatthañca brahmaññatthañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

#### 6 (6) *Samaṇā* (2)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca||

4 Pañcime Rādha upādānakkhandhā|| Katame pañca|| Seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññāṇupādānakkhandho||

5-6 Ye hi keci Rādha samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānaṃ samudayañca atthagaṇaṇca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ na<sup>2</sup> pajānanti|| pe|| sayam abhiññā sacchi katvā upasampajja viharanti||

#### 7 (7) *Sotāpanno*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca||

4 Pañcime Rādha upādānakkhandhā || Katame pañca|| Seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññāṇupādānakkhandho||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add te

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omit na. Somewhat seems to be wanted in the MSS—napajānanti in S<sup>3</sup>; pajānanti in B.

5 Yato ca kho Rādha ariyasāvako imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| ayam vuccati Rādha ariyasāvako Sotāpanno avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||

### 8 (8) Arahā

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmaṇ-  
taṃ Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca||

4 Pañcime Rādha upādānakkhandhā|| Katame pañca||  
Seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññāṇupādānak-  
khandho||

5 Yato ca kho Rādha bhikkhu imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā<sup>1</sup> vimutto hoti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhu Arahāṇa khīṇāsavo, vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabbāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇa bhava saññojano sammad aññāvi-mutto ti||

### 9 (9) Chandarāya (1)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmaṇ-  
taṃ Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca||

4 Rūpe kho Rādha yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā tam pajahatha|| evaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ paṇiṇaṃ bhavissati uccinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ||

5 Vedanāya yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā tam pajahatha|| evaṃ sā vedanā paṇiṇā bhavissati uccinna-mūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda-dhammā||

6-7 Saññāya|| Saṅkhāresu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā tam pajahatha|| evante saṅkhārā paṇiṇā bhavissanti uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 anupādāya

8 Viññāṇe yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā tam pajahatha|| evaṃ taṃ viññāṇam bhavissati|| pa|| dhamman ti||

### 10 (10) Chandarāga (2)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmaṇ-  
tam Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca||

4 Rūpe kho Rādha yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā  
yo upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā te paja-  
hatha|| evaṃ taṃ rūpam pahīnam bhavissati uccinna-  
mūlam tālavattthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppāda-  
dhammaṃ||

5 Vedanāya yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ye  
upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā te paja-  
hatha|| evaṃ sū vedanā pahīnā bhavissati uccinna-  
mūlā tālavattthukatā|| pa|| āyatim anuppādadhamaṃ||

6-7 Saññāya|| Sañkhāresu yo chando yo rāgo yā  
nandi yā taṇhā ya upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinive-  
sānusayā te pajahatha|| evante sañkhārā pahīnā bhavissanti  
uccinna-  
mūlā|| pa|| āyatim anuppādadhamaṃ||

8 Viññāṇe yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ye  
upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā te paja-  
hatha|| evantaṃ viññāṇam pahīnam bhavissati uccinna-  
mūlam tālavattthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppāda-  
dhamman ti||

Rādhasamyuttassa pathamo vaggo||<sup>1</sup>

Tatruddānaṃ||<sup>1</sup>

Māro Satto Bhavanetti||

Pariññeyyā Samaṇā dve||<sup>2</sup>

Sotāpanno Arahā ca||

Chandarāgā apare dve ti||<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B has only vaggo tassudānaṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oññeyyaṃ samaṇena dve

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dve chandarāgiyāti

## CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

11 (1) *Māro*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā  
Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Māro Māro ti bhante <sup>1</sup>  
vuccati|| Katamo nu kho bhante Māroti||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha Māro vedanā Māro saññā Māro  
saṅkhārā Māro viññānam Māro||

5 Evam passaṃ Rādha sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim pi  
nibbindati|| pe|| <sup>2</sup> nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātiti||

12 (2) *Māradhammo*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā  
Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Māradhammo Māra-  
dhammo ti bhante vuccati|| Katamo nu kho bhante  
Māradhammo ti||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha Māradhammo vedanā Māradhammo  
saññā Māradhammo saṅkhārā Māradhammo viññānam  
Māradhammo||

5 Evam passaṃ Rādha|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti  
pajānātiti||

13 (3) *Anicca* (1)

1-3 Aniccam aniccanti bhante vuccati|| katamannu kho  
bhante aniccanti|| <sup>3</sup>

4 Rupaṃ kho Rādha aniccaṃ|| vedanā aniccā|| saññā  
aniccā|| saṅkhārā aniccā|| viññānam aniccaṃ||

5 Evam passaṃ|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātiti||

14 (4) *Anicca* (2)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā  
Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Aniccadhammo anic-  
cadhammo ti bhante vuccati|| Katamo nu kho bhante  
aniccadhammo ti||

• 4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha aniccadhammo|| vedanā anicca-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho panetam instead of bhante

<sup>2</sup> Complete in B

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; more complete in B



dharmo|| saññā|| saṅkharā aniccadhammo|| viññāṇam  
aniccadhammo||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 15 (5) *Dukkha* (1)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā  
Rādhō Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Dukkhaṃ dukkhanti  
bhante vuccati|| Katamannu kho bhante dukkhanti||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha dukkhaṃ|| vedanā dukkhā|| saññā||  
saṅkhārā dukkhā|| viññāṇam dukkhaṃ||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 16 (6) *Dukkha* (2)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā  
Rādhō Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Dukkhadhammo  
dukkhadhammoti bhante vuccati|| Katamo nu kho  
bhante dukkhadhammoti||

4 Rūpaṃ kho bhante dukkhadhammo|| vedanā dukkha-  
dhammo|| saññā|| saṅkhārā dukkhadhammo|| viññāṇam  
dukkhadhammo||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 17 (7) *Anatta* (1)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā  
Rādhō Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Anattā anattā ti bhante  
vuccati|| Katamo nu kho bhante anattāti||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha anattā|| vedanā anattā|| saññā||  
saṅkhārā anattā|| viññāṇam anattāti||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 18 (8) *Anatta* (2)

1-3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādhō Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca|| Anattadhammo anattadhammoti  
bhante vuccati|| Katamo nu kho bhante anattadham-  
moti||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha anattadhammo|| vedanā anatta-

dhammo|| saññā|| saṅkhārā anattadhammo|| viññāṇaṃ  
anattadhammo||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 19 (9) *Khaya*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā  
Rādhō Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Khayadhammo khaya-  
dhammo ti bhante vuccati|| Katamo nu kho bhante  
khayadhammoti||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha khayadhammo|| vedanā|| saññā||  
saṅkhārā khayadhammo|| viññāṇaṃ khayadhammo||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 20 (10) *Vaya*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā  
Rādhō Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Vayadhammo vaya-  
dhammoti bhante vuccati|| Katamo nu kho bhante  
vayadhammoti||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha vayadhammo|| vedanā vaya-  
dhammo|| saññā|| saṅkhārā vayadhammo|| viññāṇaṃ  
vayadhammo||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 21 (11) *Samudaya*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā  
Rādhō Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Samudayadhammo  
samudayadhammoti bhante vuccati|| Katamo nu kho  
bhante samudayadhammoti||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha samudayadhammo|| vedanā  
samudayadhammo|| saññā|| saṅkhārasamudayadhammo||  
viññāṇaṃ samudayadhammo||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 22 (12) *Nirodhadhamma*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā  
Rādhō Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Nirodhadhammo

nirodhadhammoti|| Katamo nu kho bhante nirodha-  
dhammo ti||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha nirodhadhammo|| vedanā|| saññā||  
saṅkhārā nirodhadhammo|| viññāṇaṃ nirodhadhammo||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

Vaggo dutiyo||

Uddānam||<sup>1</sup>

Māro ca Māradhammo ca||

Aniccehi pare duve||<sup>2</sup>

Dukkhehi ca<sup>3</sup> dve vuttā||

Anattehi tattheva ca||<sup>4</sup>

Khaya-Vaya-Samudayaṃ||<sup>5</sup>

Nirodhadhammena dvādasāti||

### CHAPTER III ĀYĀCANA-VAGGO TATIYO

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā  
Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante  
Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu|| pe||<sup>6</sup> pahitatto  
vihareyyan ti||

#### 23 (1) Māro

4 Yo kho Rādha Māro tatra te chando pahātabbo|| ko ca  
Rādha Māro|| Rūpaṃ kho Rādha Māro|| tatra te chando  
pahātabbo|| Vedanā Māro|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||  
Saññā|| Saṅkhārā Māro|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||  
Viññāṇaṃ Māro|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||

#### 24 (2) Māradhammo

4 Yo kho Rādha Māradhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo  
rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo||

<sup>1</sup> B Vaggassudānaṃ ; omitting Vaggo dutiyo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aniccehiapare dve <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dukkhena

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apare dve instead of tattheva ca ; S<sup>3</sup> puts anattā  
before anattehi

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Khayadhammo vayadhammosamudayadhammo ca

<sup>6</sup> Complete in B

**25-26** (3-4) *Anicca* (1-2)

4 Yaṃ kho Rādha aniccaṃ||

4 Yo kho Rādha aniccadhammo||

**27-28** (5-6) *Dukkham* (1-2)

4 Yaṃ kho Rādha dukkhaṃ||

4 Yo kho Rādha dukkhadhammo||

**29-30** (7-8) *Anatta* (1-2)

4 Yo kho Rādha anattā||

4 Yo kho Rādha anattadhammo||

**31-32** (9-10) *Khaya-Vaya*

4 Yo kho Rādha khayadhammo||

4 Yo kho Rādha vayadhammo||

**33** (11) *Samudaya*

4 Yo kho Rādha samudayadhammo tatra te chando  
pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo|||

**34** (12) *Nirodhadhammo*

1-3 Sāvatti||| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā  
Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sādhu me bhante||  
pe|| vihareyyan ti|||

4 Yo kho Rādha nirodhadhammo tatra te chando  
pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo||| Ko  
ca Rādha nirodhadhammo||| Rūpaṃ kho Rādha nirodha-  
dhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Vedāna nirodha-  
dhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Saṃsāra||| Saṃkhārā  
nirodhadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo||| Viññāṇaṃ  
nirodhadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo|||

5 Yo kho Rādha nirodhadhammo tatra te chando  
pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti|||

Āyācanavaggo tatiyo|||<sup>1</sup>

Tatruddānaṃ|||

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> (S<sup>1</sup> Āyātana<sup>o</sup>); B vago udānaṃ; no title is given

Māro ca Māradhammo ca||  
 Aniccena apare duve||<sup>1</sup>  
 Dukkhehi ca <sup>2</sup> dve vuttā||  
 Anattehi apare dve <sup>3</sup>  
 Khaya-Vaya-Samudayaṃ|| <sup>4</sup>  
 Nirodhadhammena dvādasāti||

## CHAPTER IV UPANISINNAVAGGO CATUTTHO

35 (1) *Māro*

1-3 Sāvatti|| <sup>5</sup> Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantam Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca||

4 Yo kho Rādha Māro tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Ko ca Rādha Māro|| Rūpaṃ kho Rādha Māro|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| pa|| Viññāṇam Māro|| tātra te chando pahātabbo|| Yo kho Rādha Māro tatra te chando pahātabbo ti||

5 Yo kho Rādha Māro tatra te rāgo pahātabbo|| pe||

6 Yo kho Rādha Māro tatra te chandarāgo pahātabbo||

36 (2) *Māradhammo*

4 Yo kho Rādha Māradhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo||

5 Yo kho Rādha Māradhammo tatra te rāgo pahātabbo||

6 Yo kho Rādha Māradhammo tatra te chandarāgo pahātabbo||

37-38 (3-4) *Aniccam* (1-2)

4-6 Yaṃ kho Rādha aniccam||

4-6 Yo kho Rādha aniccadhammo||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aniccehi<sup>o</sup> dvē

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B anattāhi tatheva ca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add dhammo after khaya, vaya, omitting samudayaṃ

<sup>5</sup> More complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

**39-40** (5-6) *Dukkham* (1-2)

4-6 Yaṃ kho Rādha dukkham||

4-6 Yaṃ kho Rādha dukkhadhammam||

**41-42** (7-8) *Anatta* (1-2)

4-6 Yo kho Rādha anattā||

4-6 Yo kho Rādha anattadhammo||

**43-45** (9-11) *Khaya-Vaya-Samudaya*

4-6 Yo kho Rādha khayadhammo||

4-6 Yo kho Rādha vayadhammo||

4-6 Yo kho Rādha samudayadhammo tatra te chando  
pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabboti||**46** (12) *Nirodhadhamma*1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyaśman-  
taṃ Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca|| Yo kho Rādha  
nirodhadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahā-  
tabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Ko ca Rādha nirodha-  
dhammo||4-6 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha nirodhadhammo|| tatra te  
chando pahātabbo|| tatra te rāgo pahātabbo|| tatra te  
chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā||  
Viññāṇaṃ nirodhadhammo|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||7 Yo kho Rādha nirodhadhammo|| tatra te chando  
pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||

Upanisinnavaggo catuttho||

Tatrudānaṃ||

Māro ca Māradhammo ca|| Aniccā apareṇa dve||

Dukkham ca dve vuttā|| dve Anattehi atthamaṃ||

Khaya-Vaya-Samudayaṃ|| Nirodhadhammena dvādasāti||

Rādha-Samyuttam||<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> So B. In S.<sup>1.3</sup> the end is thus: *Evam Mārosuttāni  
vitthāretabbāni—Evam nirodhadhammena chattiṃsaveyyā-*

## BOOK III DITTHI-SAMYUTTAM

## CHAPTER I SOTĀPATTIVAGGO

1 (1) *Vātam*

1-2 Sāvatt<sup>1</sup>hi || Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati || Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā uđenti vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā ti ||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante || pe ||<sup>1</sup>

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati || Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā uđenti vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā ||

5-7 Vedanāya sati || Saññāyasati || Saṅkhāresu sati ||

8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati || Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā uđenti vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā ||

9 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || Rūpaṃ niceaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti ||

Aniccaṃ bhante ||

Yam paṇāneccam dukkham vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti ||

Dukkham bhante ||

Yam paṇāneccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu taṃ anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo pi jāyanti na candimasūriyā uđenti vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā ti ||

---

karaṇāni vitthāretabbāni—Evaṃ Rādhasamyutta (S<sup>1</sup>—am) piṇḍite catunavuti veyyakaraṇāni honti—Rādhasamyuttam samattam — Tatrudānam — Māro ca Māradhammo ca Anicehi apare dve Dukkheṇa dve vuttā Anattehi ca apare dve Khayadhammo Vayadhammo Samudayadhammo Nirodhadhammena dvādasāti—Upanisinnavaggo samatto

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B

No hetam bhante|||

10-12 Vedanā||| Saññā||| Saṅkhārā|||<sup>1</sup>

13 Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu  
tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya|| Na vātā vāyanti||  
na najjo sandanti|| na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasū-  
riyā uđenti vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

14 Yam pidam diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattam  
pariyesitaṃ anuvicāritaṃ manasā taṃ pi niccaṃ vā anic-  
caṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu  
tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya|| Na vātā vāyanti na  
najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā  
uđenti vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa inesu chasu<sup>1</sup>  
ṭṭhānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā  
hoti|| dukkhasamudaye pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkha-  
nirodhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā  
paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti||<sup>2</sup> ayam vuccati  
bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato  
sambodhiparāyano ti||

## 2 (2) *Etam mama*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Kisimī nu kho bhikkhave sati kim  
upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Etam  
mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti|||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe|||

<sup>1</sup> B ca instead of chasu, always

<sup>2</sup> Sr.3 hotīti



4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|||

5-7 Vedanāya sati||| Saññāya sati||| Saṅkhāresu sati|||

8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|||

9 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|| la|||

10-12 Vedanā||| Saññā||| Saṅkhārā|||

13 Viññāṇam niccaṃ aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|| pa||

Api nu tam upādāya evaṃ ditthi uppajjeyya Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

14 Yam piḍaṃ<sup>1</sup> ditthaṃ sutam mutaṃ viññātam patam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukkhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ ditthi uppajjeyya Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Yato kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu thānesu kaṅkhā pahinā hoti|| dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahinā hoti|| la|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā pahinā hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|||

### 3 (3) So attā

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Kismiṃ nu kho sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammoti|||

<sup>1</sup> B pi here and in the next sutta

<sup>2</sup> Missing in Sr.<sup>3</sup>

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|||

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo|||

5-7 Vedanāya sati||| Saññāya sati||| Saṅkhāresu sati|||

8 Viññāne sati viññānam upādāya viññānam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo|||

9-13 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||<sup>1</sup>

Api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya So attā|| la|| avipariṇāmadhammo ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

14 Yam pidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutaṃ viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam piniccaṃ va aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||<sup>1</sup>

Api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammoti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu ṭhānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāya-noti|||

#### 4 (4) *No ca me siyā*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Kismiṃ nu kho sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi<sup>2</sup> na me bhavissatiti|||

• 3 Bhagavaṃ-mūlakā no bhante dhammā|||

• 4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhi-

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>2</sup> B nābhavissaṃ always

·nivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti|||

5-7 Vedanāya sati||| Saññāya sati||| Saṅkhāresu sati||

8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti|||

9 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante||| pe||

Api nu taṃ anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

10-13 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkharā|| Viññāṇam|||<sup>1</sup>

14 Yaṃ piḍaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutāṃ mutaṃ viññātāṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuviracitaṃ manasā taṃ pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante||| pe||

Api nu taṃ anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu ṭhānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhe pissa kaṅkha pahīnā hoti|| pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipādāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|||

### 5 (5) Natthi

1-2 Sāvattīti||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Natthi dinnam natthi yitthaṃ natthi hutāṃ natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānam phalaṃ vipāko natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paraloko natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā natthi loke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sammaggatā<sup>2</sup> sammā paṭipannā ye imaṅca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti||| Catummahābhūtika ayaṃ<sup>3</sup> puriso

<sup>1</sup> More complete in B

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samagga (S<sup>3</sup> ṃ) tā

<sup>3</sup> B yaṃ

yadā kālaṃ karoti pathavīpathavikāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati||<sup>1</sup> āpoāpokāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati|| tejo tejokāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati|| vāyovāyokāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati|| ākāsaṃ indriyāni saṅkhamanti āyanti<sup>2</sup> pañcamā<sup>3</sup> purisā matam ādāya gacchanti yāva ālāhanāpādāni paññāyanti kāpotakāni atthiṇi bhavanti bhasmantā-hūtiyo<sup>4</sup> dattupaññattam idaṃ dānaṃ nāma tesam tuccham musāvīlāpo ye keci atthikavādā vādanti bāle ca paṇḍite ca kāyassa bhedaṃ uccijjanti vinassanti na honti param maraṇā ti||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Natthi dinnam natthi yitṭham|| pe|| kāyassa bhedaṃ uccijjanti vinassanti na honti param maraṇā||

5-7 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati||

8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Natthi dinnam natthi yitṭham|| pe|| Kāyassa bhedaṃ uccijjanti vinassanti na honti param maraṇā||

9 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya natthi dinnam natthi yitṭham|| pa|| kāyassa bhedaṃ uccijjanti vinassanti na honti param maraṇā ti||<sup>5</sup>

No hetam bhante||

10-13 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante|| pe||

Dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Natthi dinnam natthi yitṭham|| pe||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupigacchati always

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; further on āsanti; B āsandi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pañcavā here only <sup>4</sup> B bhasmantā āhutiyo

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> from Tam kim maññatha°

kāyassa bheda ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti param maraṇā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||<sup>1</sup>

14 Yam piḍaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṭaṃ manasā taṃ pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante||| pe|||

Dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ api nu taṃ anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Natthi dinnam natthi yitthaṃ|| pa||<sup>2</sup> ye keci atthikavādaṃ vadanti bāle ca paṇḍite ca kāyassa bheda ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti param maraṇā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa īmesu chasu ṭhānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti<sup>3</sup>|| dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo sambodhiparāyano ti|||

### 6 (6) Karoto

1-2 Sāvatti||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Karato<sup>4</sup> kārayato<sup>5</sup> chindato chedāpayato vadhato vadhāpayato<sup>6</sup> socato<sup>7</sup> socayato kilamato<sup>8</sup> kilamapāyato phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato<sup>9</sup> sandhiṃ chindato<sup>10</sup> nillopam harato ekāgārikaṃ karonto paripantho tiṭṭhato paraḍāraṃ gacchato musābhaṇato karato na kariyati<sup>11</sup> pāpaṃ||| Khurapariyantaṇa ce pi cakkhena yo imissā pathaviyā paṇe ekaṃ maṃsakhalam ekaṃ maṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya|| natthi tato nidānam pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa āgamo||| Dakkhiṇam ce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat here Vedanā-sañña-saṅkhārā-viññāṇam niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā <sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>3</sup> B honti

<sup>4</sup> So B always; S<sup>1-3</sup> here only, further on karoto

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pacato (S<sup>3</sup> pañcato) pācayato instead of vadhato°

<sup>7</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> always

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kilamayato

<sup>9</sup> B omits adinnam ādiyato

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chindayato

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kareyyati

hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento||  
 natthi tato nidānam pāpam natthi pāpassa <sup>1</sup> āgamo||  
 Uttaram ce pi Gaṅgāya <sup>2</sup> tiram gaccheyya dadanto dāpento  
 yajanto yājento <sup>3</sup>|| natthi tato nidānam puññam natthi  
 puññassa āgamo|| dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena  
 natthi puññam natthi puññassa āgamo ti||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhi-  
 nivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Karato kārayato|| pa|| natthi  
 puññam natthi puññassa āgamo||

6-8 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu  
 sati||

9 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa  
 evam diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Karato kārayato|| pe|| natthi  
 puññam natthi puññassa āgamo||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpam niccam vā  
 aniccam va ti||

Aniccam bhante|| pe||

Api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Karato  
 kārayato|| pe|| natthi puññam natthi puññassa āgamo  
 ti||

No hetam bhante||

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam||<sup>4</sup>

15 Yam piḍaṃ diṭṭham sutam mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattam  
 pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi niccam vā anic-  
 cam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Karato  
 kārayato|| pa|| natthi puññam natthi puññassa āgamo ti||

No hetam bhante||

16 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu ṭhā-  
 nesu kaṅkhā pahinā hoti dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahinā hoti||  
 pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā  
 pahinā hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotā-  
 panno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāpassāpi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Gaṅgā

<sup>3</sup> B yajāpento

<sup>4</sup> Complete in B

7 (7) *Hetu*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati||| Natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya|| ahetu-apaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti||| Natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānaṃ vissuddhiyā|| ahetu-apaccayā sattā visujjhanti||| Natthi balam natthi viriyaṃ natthi purisathāmo natthi purisaparakkamo|| sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā aviriyaṃ niyatisaṅgatibhāvaparipatā chasvevā-bhijātisu <sup>1</sup> sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedentī|||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|||

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Natthi hetu natthi paccayo|| la|| sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedentī|||

5-7 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati|||

8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati||| Natthi hetu natthi paccayo|| pe|| sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedentī|||

9 Taṃ kiṃ maññātha bhikkhave|| Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|| pe|| vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya|| Natthi hetu natthi paccayo|| pe|| sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedentī|||

No hetam bhante|||

10-13 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhāra|| Viññāṇam <sup>2</sup>|||

14 Yam pidam diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvaritā manasā tam pi niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|| pe || dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya|| natthi hetu natthi paccayo|| pa|| sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedentī|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu ṭhānesu kaṅkhā pahinā hoti|| dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahinā

<sup>1</sup> B chaḷevābhi°

<sup>2</sup> More complete in B

hoti|| pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminiya paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā  
pahinā hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako|| pe||  
sambodhiparāyano ti|||

### 8 (8) (*Mahā*) *Diṭṭhena*

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Kisimī nu kho bhikkhave sati kim  
upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati||| Sattime  
kāyā akatā akatāvidhā animmitā animmātā<sup>1</sup> vañjhā  
kuṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā te na iñjanti na vipariṇāmenti<sup>2</sup>  
na aññamaññam vyābādhenti|| nālam aññamaññassa su-  
khāya vā dukkhāya vā sukhadukkhāya vā<sup>3</sup>|||

3 Katame satta||| Pathavikāyo apokāyo tejokāyo vāyo-  
kāyo|| sukhe dukkhe jive||| Sattime<sup>4</sup> kāyā akatā akata-  
vidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā kuṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyit-  
ṭhitā te na iñjanti na vipariṇāmenti na aññamaññam vyā-  
bādhenti|| nālam aññamaññassa sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā  
sukhadukkhāya vā|||

4 Yo pi tiñhena satthena sissam chindati na koci taṃ 5  
jīvitaṃ voropeti|| sattannaṃ tveva kāyānam antarena  
sattham vivaram anupavisati<sup>6</sup>|||

5 Cuddasa kho 7 paṇimāni yonipamukhasatasahassāni<sup>8</sup>  
satthi ca satāni cha ca satāni|| pañca kammāsātāni<sup>9</sup> pañca  
ca kammāni tīni ca kammāni kamme ca aḍḍhakamme ca  
dvatṭhipaṭipadā dvatṭhantarakappā chaḷābhijātiyo attha-  
purisabhūmiyo ekūnapaññāsa ājivakasate ekūnapaññāsa  
paribbājakasate ekūnapaññāsanāgavāsasate viṣe indriya-  
sate tiṃse niriyaṣate chattiṃsa<sup>10</sup> rajodhātuyo satta sañ-  
nigabbhā satta asaṇṇigabbhā satta nigaṇṭhigabbhā<sup>11</sup> satta

<sup>1</sup> B omits animmātā always    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eṇāmanti always

<sup>3</sup> B omits sukhadukkhāya vā always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts ime satta; S<sup>3</sup> satta only

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omit taṃ; S<sup>3</sup> has kimi

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anupatti; S<sup>3</sup> anupatita—perhaps both to be read  
anupatati    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mo    <sup>8</sup> B yonimukha°

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kammunāsātāni    <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chattiṃsā    <sup>11</sup> B nigandhi°



dibbā<sup>1</sup> satta mānusa satta pesācā<sup>2</sup> satta sarā<sup>3</sup> satta pavu-  
dhā<sup>4</sup> satta papātā satta ca papātasatāni satta supinā satta  
ca supinasatāni cullāsiti mahākappuno<sup>5</sup> satasahassāni<sup>6</sup>  
bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhassan-  
taṃ karissanti|||

6 Tattha natthi Imināhaṃ<sup>7</sup> silena vā vatena vā tapena vā  
brahmacariyena vā aparipakkam vā kammam paripāces-  
sami paripakkam vā kammam phussa<sup>8</sup> phussa vyanti-  
karissamīti hevaṃ natthi|| doṇamīte sukhadukkhe pariyan-  
takate saṃsāre natthi hāyanaṇḍhane<sup>9</sup> natthi ukkhaṃ-  
sāvakaṃse|||

7 Seyyathāpi nāma suttaguḷe khitte nibbēthiyamānam  
eva paleti<sup>10</sup> evaṃ evaṃ bāle ca paṇḍite ca nibbēthiyamānā<sup>11</sup>  
sukhadukkham palentiti<sup>10</sup>|||

8 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|||

9 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ abhi-  
nivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Sattime kāyā akatā akata-  
vidhā|| pe||| sukhadukkham palentiti|||

10-16 Vedanāya sati|||

17-22 Saññāya sati|||

23-28 Saṅkhāresu sati|||

29-34 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhi-  
nivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati||| Sattime kāyā akatā akata-  
vidhā|| pe||| sukhadukkham palenti|||

35-40 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpaṃ niccaṃ  
vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ<sup>12</sup> dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammam api  
nu taṃ anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Sattime kāyā  
akatā akatavidhā|| pa<sup>13</sup>||| sukhaṃ dukkham palentiti|||

<sup>1</sup> B devā      <sup>2</sup> B pisācā; S<sup>1</sup> posāvā      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> saññā

<sup>4</sup> B saputā      <sup>5</sup> B °kappino      <sup>6</sup> B inserts yāni

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> omit haṃ      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> passa phassa

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> gāyana, the last ā being erased in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B nibbedhi°; S<sup>1,3</sup> phaleti phalenti both always

<sup>11</sup> So S<sup>1,3</sup>; B °mānameva, further on °mānā

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> omit yam panāniccaṃ

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> rehearse here all the preceding development

No hetam bhante|||

41-46 Yam pi diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattam  
pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi niccaṃ vā anic-  
cam vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Sattime  
kāyā akatā akatavidhā|| la<sup>1</sup>|| nibbēhiyamānā<sup>2</sup> sukhaduk-  
kham palentiti|||

47 Yato<sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu  
ṭhānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhapissa kaṅkhā pahīnā  
hoti|| la|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyaṃ paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā  
pahīnā hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotā-  
panno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|||

### 9 (9) *Sassato loko*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim  
upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Sassato  
loko ti|||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|||

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ abhi-  
nivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Sassato loko ti|||

5-8 Vedanāya sati||| Saññāya sati||| Saṅkhāresu  
sati||| Viññāṇe sati viññāṇaṃ upādāya viññāṇaṃ abhi-  
nivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Sassato loko ti|||

9 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā  
aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante||| pe|||

Dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya  
evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Sassato loko ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

10-13 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇaṃ|||<sup>4</sup>

14 Yam piḍaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattam  
pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi niccaṃ vā anic-  
cam vā ti|||

• Aniccaṃ bhante||| pe|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat here once more the same development

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> māna here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ca

<sup>4</sup> More complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

Dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya  
evam ditṭhi uppajjeyya Sassato loko ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu  
ṭhānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā  
pahīnā hoti|| la|| dukkhanirodhagāminiya paṭipadāya  
pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ari-  
yasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhi-  
parāyano ti|||

### 10 (10) Asassato loko

1-2 Sāvatti||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim  
upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditṭhi uppajjati Asassato  
loko ti|||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|||

4-13 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati|| pa|| Viññāṇam niccam  
aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|| pa|||

Api nu tam anupādāya evam ditṭhi uppajjeyya Asassato  
loko ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

14 Yam pi ditṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam  
pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi niccam va anic-  
cam vāti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya  
evam ditṭhi uppajjeyya Asassato loko ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa||| pe<sup>1</sup>|||  
niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|||

### 11 (11) Antavā

1-2 Sāvatti||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim  
upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditṭhi uppajjati|| Antavā  
loko ti|||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la|| niyato  
sambodhiparāyano ti|||

---

<sup>1</sup> More complete in B

**12** (12) *Anantavā*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ dīṭṭhi uppajjati Anantavā loko ti|||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā||| la|| niyato samparāyano ti|||

**13** (13) *Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ dīṭṭhi uppajjati|| Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sariranti|||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā||| pa|| niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|||

**14** (14) *Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ dīṭṭhi uppajjati Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti|||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la|| niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|||

**15** (15) *Hoti tathāgato*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ dīṭṭhi uppajjati Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pa|| niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|||

**16** (16) *Na hoti Tathāgato*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ dīṭṭhi uppajjati Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pa|| niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|||

**17** (17) *Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim

upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ ditṭhi uppajjati Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pa|| niyato sambodhipārāyano ti||

**18** (18) *Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato*

1-2 Sāvatti|| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kiṃ upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ ditṭhi uppajjati|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

4-8 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evaṃ ditṭhi uppajjati Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| pa||

9 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccam vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante|| pe||

Dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ ditṭhi uppajjeyya Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

No hetam bhante||

10-13 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇaṃ||

14 Yam piḍaṃ ditṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātūṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicāritaṃ manasā tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā tam sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ ditṭhi uppajjeyya Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

No hetam bhante||

Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu tḥānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhasamudaye pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhanirodhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyaṃ paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||

Sotāpanno ariyasāvakabhavayoni - atthārasasuttantam  
niṭṭhitam <sup>1</sup>||

Uddānam bhavati||

Vātam Etammamaṃ  
So attā No ca me siyā  
Natthi Karoto Hetu ca  
Mahādittthena ca atthamaṃ||

Sassato loko ca Assato ca Antavā ca  
Anantavā ca Taṃ jivamaṃ taṃ sariranti  
Aññaṃ jivamaṃ aññaṃ sariranti ca  
Hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti  
Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti <sup>2</sup>  
Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

## CHAPTER II 1 PURIMAGAMANAM (atthārasa-veyyākaraṇāni)

### 19 (1) Vātā

1-2 Sāvattthi|| Tatra—voca||

3 Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kiṃ upādāya kiṃ  
abhinivissa evaṃ dīṭṭhi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti na najjo  
sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimmasūriyā uđenti  
vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyitthitāti

4 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ abhi-  
nivissa evaṃ dīṭṭhi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti|| pa|| esikaṭ-  
ṭhāyitthitā||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati||  
Viññāne sati viññānaṃ upādāya viññānaṃ abhinivissa evaṃ  
dīṭṭhi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti|| pe|| esikaṭṭhāyitthitā ti||

10-15 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā  
aniccaṃ vā ti||

<sup>1</sup> B Sotāpattivaggo atthārasa-veyyākaraṇaṃ niṭṭhitam||  
and nothing more; the overplus is to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> The title Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti  
is omitted in the MSS. and ought to be restored

Aniccam bhante|| pe||<sup>1</sup>

Vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ  
diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Na vātā vāyanti|| pe|| esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā  
ti||

No hetam bhante

16 Iti kho bhikkhave dukkhe sati dukkham upādāya  
dukkham abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati<sup>2</sup> Na vātā  
vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na  
candimasūriyā uđenti vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā ti||

### 20-35 (2-17)

Purimagamanāhi aṭṭhārasaveyyākaraṇāni vitthārāniti<sup>3</sup>||

### 36 (18) *Neva hoti na na hoti*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim  
upādāya kiṃ abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Neva hoti  
na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

4 Bhagavaṃmūlaka no bhante dhammā||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhi-  
nivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Neva hoti na na hoti tathā-  
gato param maraṇā ti||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati||  
Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa  
evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Neva hoti tathāgato na na hoti tathā-  
gato param maraṇā ti|| pe||<sup>4</sup>

### 2 DUTIYAGAMANAM (or *Dutiyaṅvāro*)

### 37 (19) *Rūpi attā*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim

<sup>1</sup> More abridged in S<sup>1-3</sup> than in B - <sup>2</sup> B uppajjeyya

<sup>3</sup> So B; S<sup>1-3</sup> —pe— kismiṃ nu bhikkhave sati kim upādāya  
kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati evaṃ (S<sup>3</sup> etam) tam  
mama eso haṃ asmi eso (me) attāti Bhagavaṃmūlakā no  
bhante dhammā—pe—yathā purimadasasuttantam evaṃ  
vitthāretabbam so attā<sup>o</sup> so loko; and repeat the beginning of  
each sutta <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>; more complete in B less in S<sup>1</sup>

upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

4 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| pe|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati|| Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante|| pa||

Vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Rūpī attā hoto arogo param maraṇā ti||

No hetam bhante||

11-14 Vedanā|| pa|| No hetam bhante||

15 Iti kho bhikkhave dukkhe sati dukkham upādāya dukkham abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

### 38 (20) *Arūpī attā*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Arūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti|| peyyālo||<sup>1</sup>

### 39 (21) *Rūpī ca arūpī ca*

8 Rūpī ca arūpī ca attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||<sup>2</sup>

### 40 (22) *Neva rūpī nārūpī*

8 Neva rūpī nārūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

### 41 (23) *Ekantasukhī*

8 Ekantasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add soyeva before and vitthāretabbo after peyyālo

<sup>2</sup> B puts forward Sāvatti

<sup>3</sup> This phrase is omitted in B



**42 (24) Ekantadukkhī**

3 Ekantadukkhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

**43 (25) Sukhadukkhī**

3 Sukhadukkhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

**44 (26) Adukkhamasukhī**

3 Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati|| Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

10 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti|| pe|| vipariṇāmadhammam api nu taṃ anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

No hetam bhante||

Iti kho bhikkhave dukkhe sati dukkham upādāya dukkham abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti|| pe|| vipariṇāmadhammam api nu taṃ anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Iti kho bhikkhave dukkhe sati dukkham upādāya dukkham abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti|| Duttiya-peyyālo||

Uddānaṃ||

Vātaṃ Etammamaṃ So attā No ca me siyā Natthi Karoto<sup>1</sup> Hetuyā<sup>2</sup> Mahādiṭṭhena aṭṭhamamaṃ — Sassato

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kāroto

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hetuyo ; S<sup>3</sup> hetumyā

Asassato ceva Antānantā ca vuccati—Tamjivam Aññaṃ-  
jivaṇca Tathāgatena cattāro Rūpi attā hoti Arūpi ca <sup>1</sup> attā  
hoti Rupi ca arūpi ca attā hoti Neva rūpi nārūpi attā hoti  
Ekantasukhi attā hoti Ekantadukkhī attā hoti Sukha-  
dukkhī attā hoti Adukkhamasukhi attā hoti arogo <sup>2</sup> param  
maranā ti—Ime chabbīsati suttā dutiyavārena desitā <sup>3</sup>||

## CHAPTER III TATIYAGAMANAM

## 45 (1)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim  
upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Na vātā  
vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhīniyo vijāyanti|| na  
candimasūriyā uđenti vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ abhi-  
nivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti|| pe|| esi-  
kaṭṭhāyitṭhitā||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati||  
Viññāṇe sati viññāṇaṃ upādāya viññāṇaṃ upādāya viññā-  
ṇaṃ abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Na vātā vāyanti||  
pe|| esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā ti||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā  
aniccaṃ vā ti|| pe|| vipariṇāmadhammaṃ api nu tam  
anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Na vātā vāyanti|| pe||  
esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā ti||

No hetam bhante||

Iti kho bhikkhave yad aniccaṃ tam dukkhaṃ tasmim  
sati tad upādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti||  
pe|| esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā ti||

## 46-69 (2-25)

Evaṃ vitthāretabbam||<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ārogo always

<sup>3</sup> This uddānam is not to be found in B

<sup>4</sup> Complete in B

<sup>5</sup> B chabbisaṃvitthāretabbāni

## 70 (26)

1-3 Sāvatti||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti|||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti|||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati|| Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti|||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā ti|| pe|| vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Iti kho bhikkhave yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ|| tasmim sati tad upādāya tam abhinivissa <sup>1</sup> evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti|||

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam niccaṃ vā ti|| pe|| vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Iti kho bhikkhave yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ|| tasmim sati tad upādāya tam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||| <sup>2</sup>

Tatiyo peyyālo||| Chabbisati suttantā vitthāretabbā||| <sup>3</sup>

## CHAPTER IV CATUTTHAGAMANAM

## 71 (1)

1-8 Sāvatti|||

Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Na vātā vāyanti na najjo

<sup>1</sup> B omit taṃ abhinivissa always

<sup>2</sup> 11-14 are missing in S<sup>t</sup> <sup>3</sup> B omits cha° vitthāretabbā

sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasuriyā uđenti  
vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā ti||

4 Bhagavamūlakā no bhante dhammā||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhi-  
nivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Na vāta vāyanti|| pa|| esi-  
kaṭṭhāyitṭhitā||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati||  
Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ  
diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Na vāta vāyanti|| pe|| esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā||

10 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā  
aniccaṃ vāti|| pe||<sup>1</sup> vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ  
samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attā ti||

No hetam bhante||

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkharā|| Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā  
aniccaṃ vā ti|| pe||<sup>1</sup> vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ  
samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attā ti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Tasmātiha bhikkhave yaṃkiṇci rūpam atitānāgata-  
paccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā  
sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā  
sabbam rūpaṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attā ti||  
evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammapaṇṇāya datṭhabbaṃ||<sup>3</sup>

16 Evaṃ passaṃ|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti||

## 96 (26)

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim  
upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Adukkha-  
masukhi attā hoti aroga param maraṇā ti||

4 Bhagavamūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhi-  
nivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti  
aroga param maraṇā ti||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati||  
Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ  
diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti aroga param  
maraṇā ti||

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B    <sup>2</sup> This number is abbreviated in S<sup>1-3</sup>

10 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|| pe|||<sup>1</sup> vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| pe|| vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti|||

No etam bhante|||

15 Tasmātiha bhikkhave yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgata-paccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā paḥiṇaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti|| evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ||<sup>2</sup>

16-19 Yā kāci vedanā|| Yā kāci saññā|| Ye keci saṅkhārā|| Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atitānāgata-paccuppannaṃ|| pe||<sup>1</sup> sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ|||

20 Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ<sup>3</sup> nibbindati vedanāya nibbindati saññāya nibbindati saṅkhāresu nibbindati viññāṇasmiṃ nibbindati||| Nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmi vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti||| Khīṇa jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti|||

Purimagamaṇaṃ atthārasa veyyākaraṇā[ni]||

Dutiya-gamaṇaṃ chabbisaṃ vitthāretabbāni||

Tatiya-gamaṇaṃ chabbisaṃ vitthāretabbāni||

Catuttha-gamaṇaṃ chabbisaṃ vitthāretabbāni|||<sup>4</sup>

Ditthi-samyuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ|||<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B    <sup>2</sup> Abbreviated in S<sup>1.3</sup>    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds pi

<sup>4</sup> These four lines are to be found in B only

<sup>5</sup> So B: S<sup>1.3</sup> have so: Catutthaka-peyyale chabbisati<sup>\*</sup> suttantaṃ hi te parivattavittārati—Ditthi samyuttaṃ samattaṃ—Vātā etaṃ mama ° (as above) adukkhamasukhi sahāti

## BOOK IV OKKANTIKA-SAMYUTTA

1 *Cakkhu*

1-2 Sāvatti|| pe||| Tatra|| pe|| voca||

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ vipariṇāṃim aññathābhāvi<sup>1</sup> || Sotam aniccaṃ vipariṇāṃim aññathābhāvi|| Ghānam aniccaṃ vipariṇāṃim aññathābhāvi|| Jivhā aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| Kāyo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| Mano anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|||

4 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evaṃ saddahati adhimuccati|| ayaṃ vuccati saddhānusāri okkanto sammattaniyāmaṃ sappurisabhūmim okkanto vitivatto puthujjanabhūmim|| abhabbo taṃ kammaṃ kātum yaṃ kammaṃ katvā nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim vā pettivisaṃyaṃ vā uppajjeyya|| abhabbo ca<sup>2</sup> tāva kālaṃ kātum yāva na sotāpattiṃ phalaṃ sacchikaroti|||

5 Yassa kho bhikkhave ime dhammā evaṃ paññāya mattaso nijjhānaṃ khamanti<sup>3</sup> || ayaṃ vuccati dhammānusāri okkanto sammattaniyāmaṃ sappurisabhūmim okkanto vitivatto puthujjanabhūmim|| abhabbo taṃ kammaṃ kātum yaṃ kammaṃ katvā nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim vā pettivisaṃyaṃ vā uppajjeyya|| abhabbo ca tāva kālaṃ kātum yāva na sotāpattiṃ phalaṃ sacchikaroti|||

6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evaṃ jānāti<sup>4</sup> passati ayaṃ vuccati sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|||

2 *Rūpa*

1-3 Sāvatti||| Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino|| saddā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino|| gandhā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino|| rasā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino|| phoṭṭhabbā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino|| dhammā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino|||

<sup>1</sup> B añāmi obhāvī always; S<sup>1-3</sup> añāmiṃ, obhāvī, sometimes añāmi obhāvīm

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> va always

<sup>3</sup> B nijjhānakkhamanti

<sup>4</sup> B pajānāti

4 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evaṃ saddahati adhi-  
muccati|| ayaṃ vuccati saddānusārī okkanto sammat-  
taniyāmaṃ sappurisabhūmiṃ okkanto vitivatto puthu-  
janabhūmiṃ|| abhabbo taṃ kammaṃ kātum yaṃ kammaṃ  
katvā nirayaṃ vā tiracchāyonim vā pettivisayaṃ vā uppaj-  
jeyya|| abhabbo ca tāva kālaṃ kātum yāva na sotāpattipha-  
laṃ sacchikaroti||

5 Yassa kho bhikkhave ime dhammā|| °yāva na'sotapat-  
tiphalaṃ sacchi karoti||<sup>1</sup>

6 Yo<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ime dhamme evaṃ jānāti evaṃ<sup>3</sup> pas-  
sati|| ayaṃ vuccati sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato  
sambodhiparāyano ti||

### 3 Viññāṇam

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cakkhuviññāṇam bhikkhave aniccaṃ  
vipariṇāmiṃ aññathābhāvi|| Sotaviññāṇam|| Ghāna-  
viññāṇam|| Jivhaviññāṇam|| Kāyaviññāṇam|| Mano-  
viññāṇam aniccaṃ vipariṇāmiṃ aññathābhāvi||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave|| la|| sambodhiparāyano ti||

### 4 Phasso

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cakkhusamphasso bhikkhave aniccaṃ  
vipariṇāmiṃ aññathābhāvi|| Sotasamphasso|| Ghāna-  
samphasso|| Jivhāsamphasso|| Kāyasamphasso|| Mano-  
samphasso aniccaṃ vipariṇāmiṃ aññathābhāvi||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme|| pe|| sambodhiparāyano  
ti||

### 5 Vedanāya

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cakkhusamphassajā bhikkhave vedanā<sup>4</sup>  
aniccā vipariṇāmiṃ aññathābhāvi|| Sotasamphassajā vedanā||  
pa|| Jivhāsamphassajā vedanā|| pa|| Manosamphassajā  
vedanā aniccā vipariṇāmiṃ aññathābhāvi||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme|| pe|| sambodhiparāyano  
ti||

<sup>1</sup> This paragraph is complete in B, missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> add hi

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> vedanā bhikkhave

6 *Saññā*

1-3 Sāvattihi|| Rūpasaññā bhikkhave aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| Saddasaññā|| Gandhasaññā|| Rasasaññā|| Poṭṭhabbasaññā|| Dhammasaññā aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme|| pe|| sambodhiparāyano ti||

7 *Cetanā*

1-3 Sāvattihi|| Rūpasañcetana bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| Saddasañcetana|| Gandhasañcetana|| Rasasañcetana|| Poṭṭhabbasañcetana|| Dhammasañcetana aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme|| pe|| sambodhiparāyano ti||

8 *Taṇhā*

1-3 Sāvattihi|| Rūpatañhā bhikkhave aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| Saddatañhā|| Gandhatañhā|| Rasatañhā|| Poṭṭhabbatañhā|| Dhammatañhā aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme|| pe|| sambodhiparāyano ti||

9 *Dhātu*

1-3 Sāvattihi|| Pathaviḍhātu bhikkhave aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| Āpodhātu|| Tejodhātu|| Vāyodhātu|| Ākāśadhātu<sup>2</sup> aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme|| pe|| sambodhiparāyano ti||

10 *Khandhena*

1-3 Sāvattihi|| Rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| Vedanā aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| Sañña aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| Viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi||

4 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evaṃ saddahati adhimucuti ayaṃ vuccati saddhānusārī okkanto sammattaniyā-

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B adds viññāṇadhātu



maṃ sappurisabhūmiṃ okkanto vitivatto puthujjanabhū-  
miṃ|| abhabbo taṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ yaṃ kammaṃ katvā  
nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ<sup>1</sup> vā pettivisayaṃ vā uppajjey-  
ya|| abhabbo ca tāva kālaṃ kātuṃ yāva na sotāpattiphalam  
sacchikaroti||

5 Yassa kho bhikkhave ime dhamme evaṃ paññāya  
mattaso nijjhānaṃ khamanti|| ayaṃ vuccati dhammānu-  
sārī okkanto sammattaniyāmaṃ sappurisabhūmiṃ okkanto  
vativatto puthujjanabhūmiṃ|| abhabbo taṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ  
yaṃ kammaṃ katvā nirayaṃ vā tiracchayaṇiṃ vā pettivi-  
sayam vā uppajjeyya|| abhabbo ca tāva kālaṃ kātuṃ yāva  
na sotāpattiphalam sacchikaroti||

6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati  
ayaṃ vuccati sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambo-  
dhiparāyano ti||

Okkantika-samyuttam<sup>2</sup>||

Tassuddānaṃ||<sup>3</sup>

Cakkhu Rūpañca<sup>4</sup> Viññānaṃ||

Phasso Vedanāya ca||

Saññā Cetanā Tanhā||

Dhātu Khandhena<sup>5</sup> te dasā ti||

## BOOK V UPPĀDA-SAMYUTTA

### 1 Cakkhu

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Yo bhikkhave cakkhussa uppādo ñhiti  
abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ  
ñhiti jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo||

4-7 Yo sotassa|| Yo ghānassa|| Yo jivhāya|| Yo kāyas-  
sa||

8 Yo manassa uppādo ñhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cyoniyam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okkanta-

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by B

<sup>4</sup> B rūpāca

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpena

dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ t̥hiti jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo||

9 Yo ca bhikkhave cakkhussa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo|| dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamo||

10-13 Yo sotassa nirodho|| Yo ghānassa nirodho|| Yo jivhāya nirodho|| Yo kāyassa nirodho||

14 Yo manassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo|| dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti||

## 2 Rūpam

1-3 Sāvatti|| Yo bhikkhave rūpānaṃ uppādo t̥hiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ t̥hiti jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo||

4-8 Yo saddānaṃ|| Yo gandhānaṃ|| Yo rasānaṃ|| Yo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ|| Yo dhammānaṃ uppādo t̥hiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ t̥hiti jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo||

9 Yo bhikkhave rūpānaṃ nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamo||

10-13 Yo saddānaṃ|| Yo gandhānaṃ|| Yo rasānaṃ|| Yo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ||

14 Yo dhammānaṃ nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti||

## 3 Viññānaṃ

1-8 Sāvatti|| Yo bhikkhave cakkhuviññānaṃ uppādo t̥hiti|| pe|| Yo manoviññānaṃ uppādo t̥hiti|| pe|| jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo||

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuviññānaṃ nirodho|| pe|| Yo<sup>1</sup> manoviññānaṃ nirodho|| pe|| jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti||<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add ca

<sup>2</sup> This sutta and the following ones are more abridged in S<sup>1</sup>-3 than in B; I give the shortest text, but in the last sutta

4 *Phasso*

1-8 Sāvatti|| Yo bhikkhave cakkhusamphassassa uppādo ñhiti|| pe|| Yo manosamphassassa uppādo ñhiti jarāmarāṇassa pātubhāvo||

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhusamphassassa nirodho|| pe|| Yo manosamphassassa nirodho|| pe|| jarāmarāṇassa atthagamo ti||

5 *Vedanāya*

1-8 Sāvatti|| Yo<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave cakkhusamphassajāya vedanāya uppādo ñhiti|| pe|| Yo manasamphassajāya vedanāya uppādo ñhiti|| pe|| jarāmarāṇassa pātubhāvo||

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhusamphassajāya vedanāya nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| Yo manasamphassajāya vedanāya nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| jarāmarāṇassa atthagamo ti||

6 *Saññāya*

1-8 Sāvatti|| Yo bhikkhave rūpasaññāya uppādo ñhiti|| pe|| Yo dhammasaññāya uppādo ñhiti|| pe|| jarāmarāṇassa pātubhāvo||

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpasaññāya nirodho|| pe|| Yo dhammasaññāya nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| jarāmarāṇassa atthagamo ti||

7 *Cetanā*

1-8 Sāvatti|| Yo bhikkhave rūpasañcetanāya uppādo ñhiti|| pe|| Yo dhammasañcetanāya uppādo ñhiti|| pe|| jarāmarāṇassa pātubhāvo||

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpasañcetanāya nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| Yo dhammasañcetanāya nirodho vūpasamo|| jarāmarāṇassa atthagamo ti||

8 *Taṇhā*

1-8 Sāvatti|| Yo bhikkhave rūpatañhāya uppādo ñhiti|| pe|| Yo dhammatañhāya uppādo ñhiti|| pe|| jarāmarāṇassa pātubhāvo||

---

<sup>1</sup> B adds kho here and in 6, 7

9-14 Yo ca kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave rūpatanḥāya nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| Yo dhammatanḥāya nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti||

### 9 Dhātu

1-8 Sāvatti|| Yo bhikkhave pathaviḍhātuyā uppādo ṭhiti|| pe|| Yo āpodhātuyā|| Yo tejodhātuyā|| Yo vāyodhātuyā|| Yo ākāśadhātuyā|| Yo viññāṇadhātuyā uppādo ṭhiti|| pe|| jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo||

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave pathaviḍhātuyā nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| Yo viññāṇadhātuyā nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti||<sup>†</sup>

### 10 Khandhena

1-8 Sāvatti|| Yo kho bhikkhave rūpassa uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo||

4-6 Yo vedanāya|| Yo saññāya|| Yo saṅkhārānaṃ||

7 Yo viññāṇassa uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo||

8 Yo ca<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave rūpassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamo||

9-11 Yo vedanāya|| Yo saññāya|| Yo saṅkhārānaṃ||

12 Yo viññāṇassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo|| dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti||

Uppāda-samyuttaṃ samattaṃ||

Tassuddānaṃ||

Cakkhu Rupaṇca Viññāṇaṃ||

Phasso ca<sup>3</sup> Vedanāya ca||

Saññāya|| Cetanā|| Tanhā||

Dhātu Khandhena te dasā ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit kho

<sup>2</sup> B adds kho

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca

## BOOK VI KILESA-SAMYUTTA

1 *Cakkhu*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Tatra|| pe|| etad avoca|||

3 Yo bhikkhave cakkhusmiṃ chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

4-7 Yo sotasmim chandarāgo||| Yo ghānasmim chandarāgo|| Yo jivhāya chandarāgo|| Yo kāyasmim chandarāgo||

8 Yo manasmim chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu chasu ṭhānesu cetaso upakkilesa pahīno hoti|| nekkhammaninnam cassa cittaṃ hoti|| nekkhammaparibhāvitam cittaṃ kammaniyam khāyati abhiññā sacchikaraṇīyesu <sup>1</sup> dhammesūti|||

2 *Rūpam*

1-3 Sāvatti||| Yo bhikkhave rūpesu chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

4-8 Yo saddesu||| Yo gandhesu||| Yo rasesu||| Yo poṭṭhabbesu||| Yo dhammesu chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu chasu ṭhānesu cetaso upakkilesa pahīno hoti|| nekkhammaninnam cassa cittaṃ hoti|| nekkhammaparibhāvitam cittaṃ kammaniyam khāyati abhiññā sacchikaraṇīyesu <sup>2</sup> dhammesū ti|||

3 *Viññāṇam*

1-3 Sāvatti||| Yo bhikkhave cakkhaviññāṇasmim chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

4-8 Yo sotaviññāṇasmim|| Yo ghānaviññāṇasmim|| Yo jivhāviññāṇasmim|| Yo kāyaviññāṇasmim|| Yo manaviññāṇasmim chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu chasu ṭhānesu cetaso upakkilesa pahīno hoti|| nekkhammaninnam cassa

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> abhiññāyācasacchi°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> abhiññāyasacchi°

cittam hoti nekkhammaparibhāvitam cittam kammaniyaṃ  
khāyati abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyesu dhammesūti|||<sup>1</sup>

#### 4 Phasso

1-3 Sāvatti||| Yo bhikkhave cakkhusamphassasmim  
chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

4-8 Yo sotasamphassasmim|| Yo ghānasamphassasmim||  
Yo jivhāsamphassasmim|| Yo kāyasamphassasmim|| Yo  
manasamphassasmim chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno|| pe||<sup>2</sup> abhiññāsac-  
chikaraṇīyesu dhammesūti|||

#### 5 Vedanāya

1-3 Sāvatti||| Yo bhikkhave cakkhusamphassajāya  
vedanāya chandarāgo citasseso upakkilesa|||

4-8 Yo sotasamphassajāya vedanāya||| Yo ghānasam-  
phassajāya vedanāya|| Yo jivhāsamphassajāya vedanāya||  
Yo kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya|| Yo manasamphassajāya  
vedanāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno|| pe|| abhiññāsacchi-  
karaṇīyesu dhammesūti|||

#### 6 Saññāya

1-3 Sāvatti||| Yo bhikkhave rūpasaññāya chandarāgo  
citasseso upakkilesa|||

4-8 Yo<sup>1</sup> saddasaññāya||| Yo gandhasaññāya||| Yo  
rasasaññāya||| Yo potṭhabbasaññāya|| Yo dhammasañ-  
ñāya chandarāgo citasseso upakkilesa|||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno|| pe|| abhiññāsacchi-  
karaṇīyesu dhammesūti|||

#### 7 Cetanā

1-3 Sāvatti||| Yo bhikkhave rūpasāñcetanāya chan-  
darāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

4-8 Yo saddasañcetanāya||| Yo gandhasāñcetanāya||

<sup>1</sup> This sutta is missing in B

<sup>2</sup> B ||so yeva peyyālo||

Yo rasasañcetanāya||| Yo phoṭṭhabbasañcetanāya|| Yo dhammasañcetanāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno|| pe|| abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyesu <sup>1</sup> dhammesūti|||

### 8 Taṇhā

1-8 Sāvatti||| Yo bhikkhave rūpaṭaṇhāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

4-8 Yo saddataṇhāya|| Yo gandhataṇhāya|| Yo rasataṇhāya|| Yo phoṭṭhabbataṇhāya|| Yo dhammataṇhāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno|| pe|| abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyesu dhammesūti|||

### 9 Dhātu.

1-8 Sāvatti||| Yo bhikkhave patthavīdhātuyā chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

4-8 Yo āpodhātuya|| Yo tejodhātuyā|| Yo vāyodhātuya|| Yo ākāśadhātuyā|| Yo viññāḍadhātuyā chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu chasu ṭhānesu cetaso upakkilesa pahīno hoti|| nekkhammaninnam cassa cittaṃ hoti nekkhamma paribhāvitam cittaṃ kammaniyam khāyati abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyesu dhammesūti|||

### 10 Khandena

1-7 Sāvatti||| Yo bhikkhave rūpasmiṃ chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|| la|| Yo viññāṇasmiṃ chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

8 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu pañcasu ṭhānesu cetaso upakkilesa pahīno hoti|| nekkhammaninnam cassa cittaṃ hoti|| nekkhammaparibhāvitam cittaṃ kammaniyam khāyati abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyesu <sup>2</sup> dhammesūti|||

Kilesa-samyuttam <sup>3</sup>|||

Tassuddānam <sup>4</sup>|||

<sup>1</sup> Sr.3 abhiññāyasacchi°

<sup>2</sup> Sr. abhiññāyasacchi°

<sup>3</sup> Sr.3 add pañcamam, S3 inserting samattam

<sup>4</sup> B omits tass

Cakkhu Rūpañca Viññāṇaṃ||  
 Phasso <sup>1</sup> ca Vedanāya ca||  
 Saññāya Cetanā Taṇhā||  
 Dhātu Khandhena <sup>2</sup> te dasā ti||

## BOOK VII SĀRIPUTTA-SAMYUTTA

1 *Viccekam*

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍakassa ārāme||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthim <sup>3</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi||

3 Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṭṭhikkhanto yena andhavanaṃ tenupasaṅkami divāvihārāya||

4 Andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe divāvihāram nisīdi||

5 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisalāṇā vuṭṭhito yena Jetavanam Anāthapiṇḍakassa ārāmo tenupasaṅkami||

6 Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ durato va āgacchantam|| disvāna āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca|| Vippasannāni kho te āvuso Sāriputta indriyāni parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo pariyodāto|| katamena āyasmā Sāriputto ajja viharena vihasīti||

7 Idhāham āvuso viviceva <sup>4</sup> kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamajjhānam <sup>5</sup> upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso na evaṃ hoti Aham pathamajjhānaṃ samāpajjāmiti vā Aham pathamajjhānam samāpanno ti vā Aham pathamajjhānaṃ <sup>6</sup> vuṭṭhito ti vā ti <sup>7</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> samphasso

<sup>2</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> dhātukkhandena

<sup>3</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> sāvattthiyaṃ

<sup>4</sup> Sr.<sup>1</sup> vivicehi

<sup>5</sup> B pathamaṃ jhānam, and further on pathamā jhānā always. Likewise in the following suttas

<sup>6</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> ojhānam, Sr.<sup>1</sup> having pathamaṃ <sup>7</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> omit ti



8 Tathā hi panāyasmato<sup>1</sup> Sāriputtassa digharattam ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāra-mānānusayā susamūhatā|| tasmā āyasmato Sāriputtassa na evaṃ hoti Ahaṃ pathamajjhānaṃ samāpajjāmiti vā Ahaṃ pathamajjhānaṃ samāpanno ti vā Ahaṃ pahatmajjhānā vuṭṭhito ti vā ti||

## 2 Avitakkam

1-5 Sāvatti<sup>2</sup>|| Tam yeva nidānaṃ<sup>3</sup>||

6 Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ|| disvāna āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca|| Vipassannāni kho te avuso Sāriputta indriyāni parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo pariyodāto|| katamenāyasmā Sāriputto ajja vihārena vihāsīti||

7 Idhāham āvuso vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanānaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso na evaṃ hoti Ahaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpajjāmiti vā Ahaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpanno ti vā Ahaṃ dutiyajjhānā<sup>4</sup> vuṭṭhito ti vā ti||

8 Tathā hi panāyasmato Sāriputtassa digharattam ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāra-mānānusayā susamūhatā|| tasmā āyasmato Sāriputtassa na evaṃ hoti Ahaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpajjāmiti vā Ahaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpannoti vā Ahaṃ dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhito ti vā ti||

## 3 Pūti

1-6 Sāvatti|| Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando|| pe' vipassannāni kho te avuso Sāriputta indriyāni parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo pariyodāto|| katamenāyasmā<sup>5</sup> Sāriputto ajja vihārena vihāsīti||

7-8 Idhāham āvuso pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharāmi<sup>6</sup> sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukha-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tathā pahīnāyasmato <sup>2</sup> In B only <sup>3</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 'jhanam; S<sup>3</sup> 'jhanam corrected to 'jhanā here and further on <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamenapanā<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> B vihāsim

vihārīti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi||<sup>1</sup> so yeva peyyālo<sup>1</sup>||

#### 4 Upekkhā

1-6 Sāvatti|| Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando|| pe|| Vipprasannāni kho te āvuso Sāriputta indriyāni parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo pariyodāto|| katamenāyasmā Sāriputto ajja vihārena<sup>2</sup> vihasīti||

7 Idhāham āvuso sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa - domanassānam atthagamā adukkham asukham upekkhā satipārisuddhim catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi||

8 Tassa mayham|| pe|| vuṭṭhito ti vā ti||<sup>3</sup>

#### 5 Akāsa

1-6 Sāvatti|| Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando|| pe||<sup>4</sup>

7-8 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā Ananto ākāso ti ākāsañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| pa<sup>5</sup>|| vuṭṭhito ti vā ti||

#### 6 Viññānaṃ

1-6 Sāvatti|| Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando|| pe||<sup>6</sup>

7-8 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anantaṃ viññānanti<sup>7</sup> viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| pa<sup>8</sup>|| vuṭṭhito ti vā ti||

#### 7 Ākiñcañña

1-6 Sāvatti|| Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto|| pe||

7-8 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñceti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| pe|| vuṭṭhito ti<sup>9</sup> vā ti||

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; complete in B

<sup>2</sup> B inserts na

<sup>3</sup> Complete in B

<sup>4</sup> More complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> So B; S<sup>1-3</sup> soyevepeyyālo

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Atha kho āyasmā sārīputto|| pe||

<sup>7</sup> B omits Anantaṃ viññānanti

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> soyevepeyyālo

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti

8 *Saṇṇ*

1-6 Sāvatti||| Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto|| pe|||

7-8 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso <sup>1</sup> ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi||| pe||| vuṭṭhito ti vā ti|||

9 *Nirodho*

1-6 Sāvatti||| Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto|| pa|||

7 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso na evaṃ hoti Aham saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjāmiti vā Aham saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno ti vā Aham saññāvedayitanirodhā vuṭṭhito ti vā ti|||

8 Tathāhi panāyasmato Sāriputtassa digharattam ahamkāra-mamaṃkāra-mānānusayā susamūhatā|| tasmā āyasmato Sāriputtassa evaṃ hoti Aham saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjāmiti vā Aham saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno ti vā Aham saññāvedayitanirodhā vuṭṭhito hoti vā ti|||<sup>2</sup>

10 *Sucimukhī*

1 Ekaṃ समयam āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagahe piṇḍāya pāvisi|| Rājagahe sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ aññataraṃ kuḍḍaṃ <sup>3</sup> nissāya paribhuñjati|||

3 Atha kho Sucimukhī paribbājikā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etaḍ avoca|||

4 Kiṃ nu kho samaṇa adhomukho bhuñjasīti|||

Na khvāham bhagini adhomukho bhuñjāmiti|||

5 Tena hi samaṇa ubbhamukho bhuñjasīti|||

Na khvāham bhagini ubbhamukho bhuñjāmiti|||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B

<sup>2</sup> 8 is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B kuṭṭa (or kuṭṭu ?) mūlaṃ

6 Tena hi samaṇa disāṃmukho bhuñjasīti||

Na khvāham bhagini disāṃmukho bhuñjāmiti||

7 Tenahi samaṇa vidisāṃmukho bhuñjasīti||

Na khvāham bhagini vidisāṃmukho bhuñjāmiti||

8 Kiṃ nu samaṇa Adhomukho bhuñjasīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāham bhagini adhomukho bhuñjāmiti vadesi|| tena hi samaṇa Ubbhamukho bhuñjasīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāham bhagini ubbhamukho bhuñjāmiti vadesi||tena hi samaṇa Disāṃmukho bhuñjasīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāham bhagini disāṃmukho bhuñjāmiti vadesi|| tena hi samaṇa Vidisāṃmukho bhuñjasīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāham bhagini vidisāṃmukho bhuñjāmiti vadesi|| Kathaṇcarahi samaṇa <sup>1</sup> bhuñjasīti||

9 Ye hi keci bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā <sup>2</sup> vatthuvijjā tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam <sup>3</sup> kappenti|| ime vuccanti bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā adhomukhā bhuñjantīti <sup>4</sup>||

10 Ye hi keci bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā nakkhattavijjā tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti|| ime vuccanti bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā ubbhamukhā bhuñjantīti||

11 Ye hi keci bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā dūteyyapahīṇa-gamanānuyogā micchājīvena <sup>5</sup> jīvikam kappenti|| ime vuccanti bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā disāṃmukhā bhuñjantīti||

12 Ye hi keci bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā aṅgavijjātiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti|| ime vuccanti bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā vidisāṃmukhā bhuñjantīti||

13 So khvāham bhagini na vatthuvijjātiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappemi|| na nakkhattavijjātiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappemi|| na dūteyyapahīṇa-gamanānuyogamicchājīvena jīvikam kappemi|| na aṅgavijjātiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappemi|| Dhammena bhikkham pariyesāmi dhammena bhikkham pariyesitvā bhuñjāmiti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samaṇehi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā

<sup>3</sup> B jivitaṃ always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhuñjanti always

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dūteyya° always, S<sup>1</sup> B here only; S<sup>3</sup> °gamaṇā° always; B °yogāya° always; S<sup>3</sup> °yoga always; S<sup>1</sup> further on

14 Atha kho Sueimukhī paribbājikā Rājagahe rathiyāya  
rathiyam siṅghāṭakena<sup>1</sup> siṅghāṭakam upasaṅkamitvā evam  
ārocesi|| Dhammikaṃ samaṇā sakyaputtiyā āhāram āhā-  
renti anavajjam<sup>2</sup> samaṇā sakyaputtiyā āhāram āhārenti||  
detha samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ piṇḍan ti||

Sāriputta-samyuttam<sup>3</sup>||

Tatruddānaṃ||

Vivekam Avitakkam ca||

Pīti Upekkhā catutthakam||

Ākāsam ceva Viññānaṃ||

Akiñcaññeva Saññinā||

Nirodhenagahe vutto||

Dasamaṃ Sueimukhī cāti||<sup>4</sup>

## BOOK VIII NĀGA-SAMYUTTA

### 1 (1) *Suddhikam*

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra—voca—

3 Catasso imā bhikkhave nāgayoniyo|| Katamā ca-  
tasso|| Aṇḍajā nāgā jalāhuja nāgā samsedajā nāgā opapā-  
tikā nāgā|| Imā kho bhikkhave catasso nāgayoniyo ti||

### 2 (2) *Paṇitatarāṃ*

1-3 Sāvatti<sup>o</sup> opapātikā nāgā||<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B inserts vā    <sup>2</sup> B anavajjena    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add chaṭṭham

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Vivekajam Avitakkam

Pīti Upekkhāya ca Ākāsaṃ

Viññānaṃ ceva Akiñcaññā

Neva saññā ca Nirodho

Sueimukhī navāti (S<sup>3</sup> na cāti)

<sup>5</sup> In B only

4 Tatra bhikkhave aṇḍajehi nāgehi jalābujā ca <sup>1</sup> saṃsedajā ca <sup>1</sup> opapātikā ca <sup>1</sup> nāgā paṇitatarā|||

5 Tatra bhikkhave aṇḍajehi ca jalābujehi ca nāgehi saṃsedajā ca opapātikā ca nāgā paṇitatarā|||

6 Tatra bhikkhave aṇḍajehi ca jalābujehi ca saṃsedajehi ca nāgehi opapātikā nāgā <sup>2</sup> paṇitatarā|||

7 Imā kho bhikkhave catasso nāgayoniyo ti|||

### 3 (3) Uposatha

1 Ekam samayaṃ<sup>o</sup> Sāvatthiyaṃ<sup>o</sup> ārāme||| 3

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena midhekacce aṇḍajā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantiti|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekaccānaṃ aṇḍajānaṃ nāgānaṃ evaṃ hoti||| Mayam kho pubbe kāyena dvayakārino ahumha vācāya dvayakārino manasā dvayakārino|| te mayaṃ kāyena dvayakārino vācāya dvayakārino manasā dvayakārino kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā aṇḍajānaṃ nāgānaṃ saha-vyatam upapannā||| 4

5 Sacajja mayaṃ kāyena sucaritaṃ careyyāma vācāya sucaritaṃ careyyāma manasā sucaritaṃ careyyāma|| evaṃ mayaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyyāma<sup>5</sup>|||

6 Handa mayam etarahi kāyena sucaritaṃ carāma vācāya sucaritaṃ carāma manasā sucaritaṃ carāmatī|||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhave hetu ayam paccayo yena midhekacce aṇḍajā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantiti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit nāgā

<sup>3</sup> In B only

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppannā always

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppajj<sup>o</sup> always

4 (4) *Uposatha* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti||| Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā|| pa||| <sup>1</sup>

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-midhekacce jalābujā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantī|||

4-6 Sabbam vitthāretabbam <sup>2</sup>|||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacce jalābujā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantī.

5 (5) *Uposatha* (3)

12 Sāvatti|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-midhekacce saṃsedajā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantī|||

4-6 Sabbam vitthāretabbam|||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo|| yenamidhekacce saṃsedajā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantī.

6 (6) *Uposatha* (4)

1-2 Sāvatti|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-midhekacce opapātikā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantī|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekaccānam opapātikānam nāgānam evaṃ hoti||| Mayam kho pubbe kāyena dvayakārino ahumha vācāya dvayakārino manasā dvayakārino|| te mayam kāyena dvayakārino vācāya dvayakārino manasā dvayakārino kāyassa bheda parammarañā opapātikānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapannā|||

<sup>1</sup> 1-2 are missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> So yeva peyyālo

5 Sacajja mayam kāyena sucaritam careyyāma vācāya sucaritam careyyāma<sup>1</sup> manasā sucaritam careyyāma||  
evam mayāṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim  
saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyāma|||

6 Handa mayam etarahi kāyena sucaritam carāma vācāya sucaritam carāma<sup>1</sup> manasā sucaritam carāmāti|||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena-  
midhekacce opapātikā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossa-  
ṭṭhakāya bhavantīti|||

### 7 (7) *Tassa sutam* (1)

1-2 Sāvatthi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-  
midhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ aṇḍajānam nāgānam saha-  
vyatam upapajjati|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakāri hoti vācāya  
dvayakāri hoti manasā dvayakāri hoti|| tassa sutam hoti  
Aṇḍajā nāgā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti|||

5 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedaṃ param  
maraṇā aṇḍajānam nāgānam saavyatam upapajjeyan-  
ti|||

6 So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā aṇḍajānam nāgānam  
sahavyatam upapajjati|||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena-  
midhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā aṇḍajānam nāgā-  
nam saavyatam upapajjati|||

### 8 (8) *Tassa sutam* (2)

1-2 Sāvatthi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena  
midhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā jalābujānam nāgā-  
nam saavyatam upapajjati|||

4-6 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakāri|| So yeva  
peyyalo|||<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B omits sucaritam ca<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B has only ||pa|| after upapajjati



7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena-  
midhekacco kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā jalābujānaṃ  
sahavyatam upapajjati||

### 9 (9) Tassa sutam (3)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu  
Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko  
paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda param maraṇā  
saṃsedaṇaṃ nāgānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjati||

4-6 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakāri hoti|| So  
yeva peyyālo||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena-  
midhekacco kāyassa bheda param maraṇā saṃsedaṇaṃ  
nāgānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjati||

### 10 (10) Tassa sutam (4)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu  
Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko  
paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda param maraṇā  
opapātikānaṃ nāgānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjati||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakāri hoti vācāya  
dvayakāri manasā dvayakāri|| tassa sutam hoti Opapātikā  
nāgā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhābhulāti||

5 Tassa evaṃ hoti|| Ahovatāhaṃ kāyassa bheda  
parammaraṇā opapātikānaṃ nāgānaṃ sahavyatam upa-  
pajjeyyanti||

6 So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā opapātikānaṃ nāgā-  
naṃ sahavyatam upapajjati||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena-  
midhekacco kāyassa bheda param maraṇā opapātikānaṃ  
nāgānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjati||

### 11-20 (11) Danupakāra (1)

1-3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-

midhekacco kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā aṇḍajānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakāri hoti vācāya dvayakāri manasā dvayakāri|| tassa sutam hoti Aṇḍajā nāgā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti|||

5 Tassa evam hoti Ahovataham kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā aṇḍajānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjeyyan ti|||

6 So annam deti||<sup>1</sup> pānam deti|| vattham deti|| yānam deti|| mālaṃ deti|| gandham deti|| vilepanam deti|| seyyam deti|| avasatham deti|| paṭipeyyam deti|| so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā aṇḍajānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati|||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena midhekacco kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā aṇḍajānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati|||

### 21-50 (12-14) *Dānupakāra* (2, 3, 4)

1-3 Sāvatti||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Jalābujānaṃ nāgānaṃ|| pa||

Samsedajānaṃ nāgānaṃ||

Opapātikānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakāri hoti vācāya dvayakāri manasā dvayakāri|| tassa sutam hoti Opapātikā nāgā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti||

5 Tassa evam hoti Ahovataham kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā opapātikānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjeyyan ti||

6 So annam deti|| pānam deti|| la|| opapātikānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati|||

7 Ayam kko bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena-

<sup>1</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> add So kāyassa° upapajjati and the first words of the number 7 till paccayo ; moreover they repeat So before pānam vattham, etc.

midhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā opapatikānam  
nāgānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppapajjati|||<sup>1</sup>

Evam<sup>2</sup> iminā peyyālena<sup>3</sup> dasa suttantā kātābbā||<sup>4</sup>

Evam<sup>5</sup> catusu yonisū cattārīsa veyyakaraṇāni kātāb-  
bāni|||<sup>5</sup>

Dasa suttantā honti paññāsa suttantā ceti|||<sup>6</sup>

Nāga-samyuttaṃ|||<sup>7</sup>

Tatruddānaṃ<sup>8</sup>|||

Suddhikaṇḍa Paṇitatarāṃ||

Caturo ca Uposathā||

Tassasuttaṃ caturo ca||

Dānupakārā caturo||

Nāgehi supakāsītā ti|||<sup>9</sup>

#### BOOK IX SUPANNA-SAMYUTTAM

##### 1 (1) *Suddhakam*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Catasso imā bhikkhave supaṇṇayoniyo||| Katamā  
catasso||| Aṇḍajā supaṇṇā jalābujā supaṇṇā sam-  
sedajā supaṇṇā opapātikā supaṇṇā||| Imā kho bhik-  
khave catasso supaṇṇayoniyo ti|||

<sup>1</sup> 7 is to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only      <sup>2</sup> Omitted by B always

<sup>3</sup> B inserts saha      <sup>4</sup> B vitthārā      <sup>5</sup> B veyyakaraṇā kātābbā

<sup>6</sup> Instead of this phrase, S<sup>1-3</sup> have Evam piṇḍakena nāga-  
samyuttaṃ paññāsaṃ suttantaṃ hoti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add samattam

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add bhavati

<sup>9</sup> So B ; S<sup>1-3</sup>—

Suddhakam Paṇitatarāṃ cattāro

Uposatha (S<sup>1</sup> -tham) pucchakā

Tassasuttaṃ cattāro

caturo Sucaritena

Dānupakāraṃ cattāro

Nāgesu pakāsītāti

2 (2) *Haranti*

1-2 Sāvatti||

3 Catasso imā bhikkhave supannayoniyo||| Katamā catasso||| Aṇḍajā|| pa|| Imā kho bhikkhave catasso supannayoniyo|||

4 Tatra bhikkhave aṇḍajā supannā aṇḍaje<sup>1</sup> nage haranti|| na jalābujē|| na samsedaje|| na opapātike|||

5 Tatra bhikkhave jalābujā supannā aṇḍaje ca jalābujē ca nage haranti|| na samsedaje na opapātike|||

6 Tatra bhikkhave samsedajā supannā aṇḍaje ca jalābujē ca samsedaje ca nage haranti|| na opapātike|||

7 Tatra bhikkhave opapātika supannā aṇḍaje ca jalābujē ca samsedaje ca opapātike ca nage haranti|||

8 Imā kho bhikkhave catasso supannayoniyo ti|||

3 (3) *Dvayakāri* (1)

1 Sāvatti|| ārame|||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkāmi|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena midhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā aṇḍajānaṃ supannānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakāri hoti vācāya dvayakāri manasā dvayakāri|| tassa sutāṃ hoti Aṇḍajā supannā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhābhulā ti|||

5 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā aṇḍajānaṃ supannānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyyanti||| So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā aṇḍajānaṃ supannānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati|||

6 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena midhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā aṇḍajānaṃ supannānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati|||

4-6 (4-6) *Dvayakāri* (2-4)

1-3 Sāvatti||| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu

---

<sup>1</sup> B adds va

Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda param maraṇā Jalābujānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ|| la||

Samsedajānaṃ||

Opapātikānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakāri hoti vācāya dvayakāri manasā dvayakāri|| tassa sutam hoti Opapātikā supaṇṇā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulāti||

5 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bheda param maraṇā opapātikānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjeyyanti|| So kāyassa bheda param maraṇā opapātikānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati||

6 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda param maraṇā opapātikānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati||

### 7-16 (7) *Dānupakāra* (1)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda param maraṇā aṇḍajānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakāri hoti vācāya dvayakāri manasā dvayakāri|| tassa sutam hoti Aṇḍajā supaṇṇā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti||

5 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bheda param maraṇā aṇḍajānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjeyyan ti||

6 So annam deti|| pānam deti|| vattham deti|| yānam deti|| mālam deti|| gandham deti|| vilepanam deti|| seyyam deti|| āvasatham deti|| padipeyyam deti|| so kāyassa bheda param maraṇā aṇḍajānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda param maraṇā aṇḍajānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati||

### 17-46 (8-10) *Dānupakāra* (2-4)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu

Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda param maraṇa jalābujānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ pe|| saṃseda jānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ pe|| opapātikānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saḥavyatam upapaj-jatīti||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī|| tassa sutam hoti Opapātikā supaṇṇā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhābhulā ti||

5 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovatūham kāyassa bheda param maraṇa opapātikānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjey-yanti||

6 So annaṃ deti|| pa|| padipeyyaṃ deti|| so kāyassa bheda param maraṇa opapātikānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saḥavya-tam upapajjati||

7 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenamidhe-kacco kāyassa bheda param maraṇa opapātikānaṃ supaṇ-ṇānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati||

Evam piṇḍakena <sup>1</sup> cha cattālisa suttantā honti|| <sup>2</sup>

Supaṇṇa-samūttam|| <sup>3</sup>

Tatruddānaṃ|| <sup>4</sup>

Suddhakaṃ Haranti <sup>5</sup> ceva||

Dvayakārī <sup>6</sup> caturo <sup>7</sup> ca||

Dānupakārā <sup>8</sup> ca cattāro||

Supaṇṇa supakāsītā <sup>9</sup> ti||

# BOOK X GANDHABBAKĀYA-SAMŪTTAM

## 1 (1) Suddhikam

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca|| <sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B piṇḍikena

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>; B suttantam hoti; S<sup>1</sup> cattālisaṃ suttantā hoti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add atthamam <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Uddānaṃ bhavati

<sup>5</sup> B harati <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dayakārī <sup>7</sup> B inserts pi

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekāraṃ <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suppa<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> More complete in B

3 Gandhabbakāyike <sup>1</sup> vo bhikkhave deve desissāmi|| tam suṇātha||

4 Katame ca bhikkhave gandhabbakāyikā devā||

Santi bhikkhave mūlagandhe adhiṇatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave sārāgandhe adhiṇatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave phēggugandhe adhiṇatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave taṇḍāgandhe adhiṇatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave papatikagandhe <sup>2</sup> adhiṇatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave paṭṭāgandhe adhiṇatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave pupphagandhe adhiṇatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave phalagandhe adhiṇatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave rasagandhe adhiṇatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave gandhagandhe adhiṇatthā devā||

5 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave gandhabbakāyikā devā ti||

## 2 (2) *Sucaritam*

1-3 Sāvatti|| ārāme||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena midhekacco kāyassa bhedā param marañā gandhabbakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati||

5 Idha bhikkhu <sup>3</sup> ekacco kāyena sucaritaṃ carati vācāya sucaritaṃ carati manasā sucaritaṃ carati|| tassa sutam hoti Gandhabbakāyikā devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti||

6 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param marañā gandhabbakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyyanti|| So kāyassa bhedā param marañā gandhabbakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena midhekacco kāyassa bhedā param marañā gandhabbakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati||

## 3 (3) *Data* (1)

1-4 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu

<sup>1</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> okāyiko

<sup>2</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> papatikā° here only

<sup>3</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave

Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param marañā mūlagandhe adhivattānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapaj-jatīti|||

5 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritaṃ carati vācāya sucaritaṃ carati manasā sucaritaṃ carati|| tassa sutam hoti Mūlagandhe adhivattā devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukkabahulā ti|||

6 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param marañā mūlagandhe adhivattānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjeyyanti||| So dātā hoti mūlagandhānaṃ|| So kāyassa bhedā param marañā mūlagandhe adhivattānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati|||

7 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu|| pa|| yena midhekacco kāyassa bhedā param marañā mūlagandhe adhivattānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjatīti|||

#### 4-12 (4-12) Dātā (2-10)

1-4 Sāvatti||| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param marañā sārāgandhe adhivattānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapaj-jatīti|||<sup>1</sup>

5 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritaṃ carati vācāya sucaritaṃ carati manasā sucaritaṃ carati||| Tassa sutam hoti Sārāgandhe adhivattā devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukkabahulā ti|||

6 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param marañā sārāgandhe adhivattānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjeyyanti||| So dātā hoti sārāgandhānaṃ|||

So yeva peyyalo|||<sup>2</sup>

So dātā hoti pheggugandhānaṃ|||

So dātā hoti tacagandhānaṃ|||

<sup>1</sup> B, instead of saḥavyatam upapajjati, has|| pa|| pheg-gugandhe° ogandhagandhe adhivattānaṃ° upapajjatīti

<sup>2</sup> In S<sup>1.3</sup> only; complete in B



So datā hoti papatīkagandhānam|||  
 So datā hoti pattagandhānam||  
 So datā hoti pupphagandhānam|||  
 So datā hoti phalagandhānam|||  
 So datā hoti rasagandhānam|||  
 So datā hoti gandhagandhānam|||

So kāyassa bhedā param marañā gandhagandhe adhi-  
 vatthānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati|||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhe-  
 kacco kāyassa bhedā param marañā gandhagandhe adhi-  
 vatthānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati|||

### 13-22 (13) *Dānupakāra* (1)

1-4 Sāvatti|||<sup>1</sup> Ekam antam nisinnō kho so bhikkhu  
 Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Kō nu kho bhante hetu ko  
 paccayo yenamidhekaccō kāyassa bhedā param marañā  
 mūlagandhe adhi vatthānam devānam saḥavyatam upapaj-  
 jati|||

5 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritam carati vācāya  
 sucaritam carati manasā sucaritam carati|| tassa sutam  
 hoti Mūlagandhe adhi vatthā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto  
 sukha bahulā ti|||

6 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param-  
 marañā mūlagandhe adhi vatthānam devānam saḥavyatam  
 upapajjeyyanti||| So annam deti|| pānam deti|| vattham deti||  
 yānam deti|| mālam deti|| gandham deti|| vilepanam deti||  
 seyyam deti|| āvasatham deti|| padīpeyyam deti||| So kā-  
 yassa bhedā param marañā mūlagandhe adhi vatthānam  
 devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati|||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco  
 kāyassa bhedā param marañā mūlagandhe adhi vatthānam  
 devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati|||

---

<sup>1</sup> More complete in S<sup>1</sup>; missing in S<sup>3</sup> which omits the  
 end of the preceding and the beginning of this sutta, owing,  
 I think, to the leaving out of a line

23-112 (14-23) *Dānupakāra* (2-10)

1-4 Sāvatti||| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko ru kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sārāgandhe adhiṭṭhānam devānam|| pa|| pheggugandhe adhiṭṭhānam devānam||<sup>1</sup> tacagandhe adhiṭṭhānam devānam|| papatīkagandhe adhiṭṭhānam devānam|| patta- gandhe adhiṭṭhānam devānam|| pupphagandhe adhiṭṭhānam devānam|| phalagandhe adhiṭṭhānam devānam|| rasagandhe adhiṭṭhānam devānam|| gandhagandhe adhi- ṭṭhānam devānam saḥavyatam uppajjati|||

5 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucariṭaṃ carati vācāya sucariṭaṃ carati manasā sucariṭaṃ carati|| tassa sutam hoti Gandhagandhe adhiṭṭhā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇa- vanto sukhābhulā ti|||

6 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovataṭṭhaṃ kāyassa bhedā param- maraṇā gandhagandhe adhiṭṭhānam devānam saḥavya- tam uppajjeyanti||| So annaṃ deti|| pānaṃ deti|| vatthaṃ deti|| yānaṃ deti|| mālaṃ deti|| gandhaṃ deti|| vilepanaṃ deti|| seyyaṃ deti|| āvasathaṃ deti|| padipeyyaṃ deti|| So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā gandhagandhe adhiṭṭhā- nam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati|||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidha- kacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā gandhagandhe adhi- ṭṭhānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati|||

Evampiṇḍakena<sup>2</sup> ekasataṃ ca dvādasā suttam|||<sup>3</sup>

Gandhabbakāyasaṃyuttam niṭṭhitaṃ<sup>4</sup>|||

Tatruddānaṃ|||

Suddhikaṃ ca Sucariṭaṃ||

Dātā hi apare dasa<sup>5</sup>||

Dānupakāra dasamā<sup>6</sup>||

Gandhabbā supakāsītā ti|||

<sup>1</sup> Sr.3 omit pheggu°

<sup>2</sup> B Ekapiṇḍakena

<sup>3</sup> Sr.3 ekasataṃca bārasaṇca suttantaṃ bhavanti (S<sup>3</sup> sut- tanto bhavati)

<sup>4</sup> Sr.3 samattam

<sup>5</sup> B tayo

<sup>6</sup> Sr.3 okāraṃ dasamam

## BOOK XI VALĀHA-SAMYUTTAM

1 (1) *Desanā*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Valāhakakāyike<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave deve desissāmi|| taṃ suṇ-  
ātha|||

4 Katame ca bhikkhave valāhakakāyikā devā||| Santi  
bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> sītavalāhakādevā|| santi uṇhavalāhakā devā||  
santi abbhavalāhakā devā|| santi vītavalāhakā devā|| santi  
vassavalāhakā devā|||

5 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave valāhakakāyikā devā ti|||

2 (2) *Sucaritaṃ*

1-3 Sāvatti||| 3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu  
Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko  
paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā  
valāhakakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritaṃ carati vācāya  
sucaritaṃ carati manasā sucaritaṃ carati|| tassa suttaṃ  
hoti Valāhakakāyikā devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhaba-  
hutaṃ ti|||

5 Tassa evaṃ hoti|| Ahovatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ param  
maraṇā valāhakakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapaj-  
jeyanti||| 4 So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā valāhakakāy-  
ikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati|||

6 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenamidhe-  
kacco kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā valāhakakāyikānaṃ  
devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati|||

3-22 (3) *Dānupakārā* (1)

1-8 Sāvatti||| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> 'kāyikā vo; S<sup>1</sup> valāha° instead of valāhaka°  
always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat bhikkhave every time

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit Sāvatti, otherwise more complete

<sup>4</sup> B inserts here so annaṃ deti° opadīpeyyaṃ deti

Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param marañā sītavalāhakānaṃ<sup>1</sup> devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritam carati vācāya sucaritam carati manasā sucaritam carati|| tassa sutam hoti Sītavalāhakā devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti|||

5 Tassa evaṃ hoti||| Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param marañā sītavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjeyyanti|| so annam deti|| pa|| padipeyyam deti||| So kāyassa bhedā param marañā sītavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati|||

6 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param marañā Sītavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati|||

### 23-52 (4-7) *Dānupakāra* (2-5)

1-3 Sāvatti||| Ekam antam nisinnō kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā parammarañā Uṇḥavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ|||

Abbhavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ||

Vātavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ||

Vassavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritam carati vācāya sucaritam carati manasā sucaritam carati|| tassa sutam hoti Vassavalāhakā deva dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti|||

5 Tassa evaṃ hoti|| Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param marañā vassavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjeyyanti|| So annam deti|| pa|| padipeyyam deti|| So kāyassa bhedā parammarañā vassavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati|||

6 Ayam kho bhikkhave hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā parammarañā vassavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati|||

<sup>1</sup> Sr. 3 vālāhakāyikānaṃ here and further on

**53 (8) Sītaṃ**

1-3 Sāvattihi||| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenekadā sītaṃ hotīti|||

4 Santi bhikkhu Sītavalāhakā nāma devā||| Tesam yadā evaṃ hoti Yaṃ nuna mayaṃ sakāya ratiyā rameyyā-māti <sup>1</sup> ||| tesantaṃ cetopanidhim anvāya sītaṃ hoti|||

5 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenekadā sītaṃ hotīti||

**54 (9) Uṇhaṃ**

1-3 Sāvattihi||| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenekadā uṇhaṃ hotīti|||

4 Santi bhikkhu Uṇhavalāhakā nāma devā||| Tesam yadā hoti Yaṃ nuna mayaṃ sakāya ratiyā rameyyāmāti|| tesantaṃ cetopanidhim anvāya uṇhaṃ hoti|||

5 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenekadā uṇhaṃ hotīti|||

**55 (10) Abbhaṃ**

1-3 Sāvattihi||| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenekadā abbhaṃ <sup>2</sup> hotīti|||

4 Santi bhikkhu Abbhavalāhakā nāma devā||| Tesam yadā evaṃ hoti|| Yaṃ nuna mayaṃ sakāya ratiyā rameyyāmāti|| tesantaṃ cetopanidhim anvāya abbhaṃ hotīti|||

5 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenekadā abbhaṃ hotīti|||

**56 (11) Vāta**

1-3 Sāvattihi||| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenekadā vāto <sup>3</sup> hotīti|||

4 Santi bhikkhu Vātavalāhakā nāma devā||| Tesam

<sup>1</sup> B vaseyyāmāti always

<sup>2</sup> B abbhā always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vātaṃ here only

yadā evaṃ hoti|| Yaṃ nuna mayaṃ sakāya ratiyā ramey-  
yāmāti|| tesantaṃ cetopaṇḍhim anvāya vāto hoti||

5 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenekadā  
vāto hotīti||

### 57 (12) Vassa

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu  
Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko  
paccayo yenekadā devo vassatīti||

4 Santi bhikkhu Vassavalābhakā nāma devā|| Tesam  
yadā evaṃ hoti Yaṃ nuna mayaṃ sakāya ratiyā ramey-  
yāmāti|| tesantaṃ cetopaṇḍhim anvāya devo vassati||

5 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenekadā  
devo vassatīti||

Valāha-samyuttaṃ||

Vitthārena sattapaññāsa suttantā bhavanti ||

Tassuddānaṃ||<sup>1</sup>

Desanā Sucaritañca<sup>2</sup>||

Dānupakārā pañcakaṃ<sup>3</sup>||

Sītaṃ Uḥhañca Abbhāñca||

Vāta-Vassa-valābhakā ti<sup>4</sup>||

## BOOK XII VACCHAGOTTA-SAMYUTTAM

### (1) 1 Anūāṇā (1)

1-2 Sāvatti<sup>5</sup>|| Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako  
yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā  
saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārūpiyaṃ  
vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako

<sup>1</sup> B Valahasāññuttaṃ sattapaññāsasuttantaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ||  
tatrudānaṃ||

<sup>2</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> sucaritāpañca

<sup>3</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> kārīpañcamam

<sup>4</sup> B vātā°

<sup>5</sup> Complete in B

Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā|| Taṃ jīvam taṃ sariranti vā Aññaṃ jīvam aññaṃ sariranti va|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā<sup>1</sup>|| Hoti ca<sup>1</sup> na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||

4 Rūpe<sup>2</sup> kho Vaccha aññāṇā rūpasamudaye aññāṇā rūpanirodhe aññāṇā rūpanirodhagaminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇā|| evam imāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti|| Ayam kho Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yena anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||

## 2 Aññāṇā (2)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||

4 Vedanāya kho Vaccha aññāṇā vedanāsamudaye aññāṇā vedanānirodhe aññāṇā vedanānirodhagaminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇā|| Evam imāni<sup>3</sup> anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||

5 Ayam kho Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||

## 3 Aññāṇā (3)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evimāni here and further on

paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti|||

4 Saññāya kho Vaccha aññāṇā saññāsamudaye aññāṇā saññānirodhe aññāṇā saññānirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇā|| evam imāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti<sup>1</sup>|||

5 Ayam kho<sup>2</sup> Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti|||

#### 4 Aññāṇā (4)

1-3 Sāvatti||| Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti||| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti|||

4 Saṅkhāresu<sup>3</sup> kho Vaccha aññāṇā saṅkhārasamudaye aññāṇā saṅkhāranirodhe aññāṇā saṅkhāranirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇā evam<sup>4</sup> imāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti||| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti|||

5 Ayam kho Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti tathāgato na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti|||

#### 5 Aññāṇā (5)

1-3 Sāvatti||| Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti||| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vā ti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṅkhāre

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by B

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yān



vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||

4 Viññāṇe kho Vaccha aññāṇā viññāṇasamudaye aññāṇā viññāṇanirodhe aññāṇā viññāṇanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya aññāṇā evaṃ imāni anekavihitāni dīṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||

5 Ayaṃ kho Vaccha hetu° oparam maraṇā ti vā ti||

(2) 6-10 Adassanā (1-5)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca|| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni dīṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||

4 (6) Rupe kho Vaccha adassanā|| So yeva peyyālo|| (7) Vedanāya|| (8) Saññāya|| (9) Saṅkhāresu|| (10) Viññāṇe Vaccha adassanā, pa, viññāṇanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya adassanā|| pe||

[Yathā purimagamanāṃ evaṃ pañca pi khandhā pañcahi gamanehi vitthāretabbo]<sup>1</sup>

(3) 11-15 Anabhisamayā (1-5)

(11) Sāvatti||<sup>2</sup> Rūpe kho Vaccha anabhisamayā|| pe|| rūpanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya anabhisamayā||

(12) Sāvatti|| Vedanāya kho Vaccha anabhisamayā|| pa||

(13) Sāvatti|| Saññāya kho Vaccha anabhisamayā|| pa||

(14) Sāvatti|| Saṅkhāresu kho Vaccha anabhisamayā|| pa||

(15) Sāvatti|| Viññāṇe kho Vaccha anabhisamayā|| pa||<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B; S<sup>3</sup> after evaṃ pañca has sikhati na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇātivāti

<sup>2</sup> So B S<sup>3</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> adds ekamantaṃ parammaraṇāti vā ti

<sup>3</sup> 12-15 are omitted in S<sup>1-3</sup>

(4) 16-20 *Ananubodhā* \* (1-5)

(16) 1-4 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vaccha-  
gotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca|| Ko nu kho  
bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo|| pa||

5 Rūpe kho Vaccha ananubodhā|| pa|| rūpanirodhagā-  
miniyaṃ patipadāyo ananubodhā|| pa||

(17) Sāvatti|| Vedanāya kho Vaccha|| pa||

(18) Sāvatti|| Saññāya kho Vaccha|| pa||

(19) Sāvatti|| Saṅkhāresu kho Vaccha|| pa||

(20) Sāvatti|| Viññāṇe kho Vaccha ananubodhā|| pa||  
viññāṇanirodhagāminiyaṃ patipadāya ananubodhā||

(5) 21-25 *Appativedhā* (1-5)

Sāvatti|| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo||  
pa||

Rūpe kho Vaccha appativedhā|| pa||

Viññāṇe kho Vaccha appativedhā|| pa||

(6) 26-30 *Asallakkhaṇā* (1-5)

Sāvatti|| Rūpe kho Vaccha asallakkhaṇā|| pa|| Viññāṇe  
kho Vaccha asallakkhaṇā||

(7) 31-35 *Anupalakkhaṇā* (1-5)

Sāvatti|| Rūpe kho Vaccha anupalakkhaṇā|| pa||  
Viññāṇe kho Vaccha anupalakkhaṇā||

(8) 36-40 *Apaccupalakkhaṇā* (1-5)

Sāvatti|| Rūpe kho Vaccha apaccupalakkhaṇā|| pa||  
Viññāṇe kho Vaccha apaccupalakkhaṇā|| pa||

(9) 41-45 *Asamapekkhaṇā*

Sāvatti|| Rūpe kho Vaccha asamapekkhaṇā|| pe||  
Viññāṇe kho Vaccha asamapekkhaṇā|| pa||

---

\* The suttas 16-50 are more abridged in S<sup>1</sup>-3, which give  
only the first phrase Rūpe kho Vaccha<sup>c</sup>—pe—

(10) 46-50 *Apaccupekkhaṇā* <sup>1</sup> (1-5)

Sāvatti||| Rūpe kho Vaccha apaccupekkhaṇā|| pa||  
Viññāṇe kho Vaccha apaccupekkhaṇā|| pe||

(11) 51 *Apaccakkhakammaṃ* (1)

1-2 Sāvatti||| Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako  
yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā  
saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ  
vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako  
gavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yāni-  
māni anakavihitāni dīṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti Sassato  
loko ti vā|| pa||| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param  
maraṇā ti vā ti|||<sup>2</sup>

4 Rūpe kho Vaccha apaccakkhakammā<sup>3</sup>|| rūpasamudaye  
apaccakkhakammā rūpanirodhe apaccakkhakammā rūpani-  
rodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya apaccakkhakammā yānimāni||  
pe|||

52-54 *Apaccakkhakammaṃ* (2-4)

(52) Sāvatti||| Vedanāya kho Vaccha apaccakkha-  
kammā|| pe||

(53) Sāvatti||| Saññāya kho Vaccha apaccakkha-  
kammā|| pe|||

(54) Sāvatti||| Saṅkhāresu kho Vaccha apaccakkha-  
kammā|| pe

55 *Apaccakkhakammaṃ* (5)

1-4 Sāvatti||| Viññāṇe kho Vaccha apaccakkhakammā  
viññāṇasamudaye apaccakkhakammā viññāṇanirodhe apac-  
cakkhakammā viññāṇanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya apac-  
cakkhakammā|| evaṃ imāni anekavihitāni dīṭṭhigatāni loke

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit the numbers 1-2, and put 3 before the  
sutta 2 (=52)

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kammaṃ always

upajjanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe||  
Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||

5 Ayam kho Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yānimāni  
anekavihitāni dīṭṭhigatāni loka upajjanti|| Sassato loko  
ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko  
ti vā|| Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ  
sarīranti vā|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Na hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇāti vā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param  
maraṇā ti vā ti||

Vacchagotta-samyuttaṃ samattaṃ||  
Ekapiṇḍakena pañcapaññāsasuttantaṃ bhavanti||  
Tassuddānam||<sup>1</sup>

Aññāṇā Adassanaṃ ceva||  
Anabhisamayā Ananubodhā||<sup>2</sup>  
Appativedhā<sup>3</sup> Asallakkhaṇā||  
Anupalakkhaṇena|| Apaccupalakkhaṇā||  
Asamapekkhaṇā Apaccupekkhaṇā||<sup>4</sup>  
Apaccakkhakammaṃ ti||

#### BOOK XIII JHĀNA- (OR SAMĀDHI-) SAMYUTTAṃ

##### 1 Samādhi-samāpatti

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra kho—voca||

3 Cattaro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro||

<sup>1</sup> B pañcapaññāsasaññuttantassuddānaṃ|| (without eka-piṇḍakena)

<sup>2</sup> B anusambodhā; but in the text ananubodhā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> appatibodho; and between this word and the preceding they insert asambodhā, which is not to be found in the text

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>, in the Uddāna as well as in the text, and being put, it seems, instead of the above asambodhā, which, however, as noticed, is in the Uddāna only

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo<sup>1</sup>||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo hoti|| na samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo<sup>2</sup>||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo<sup>2</sup>||

7 Idha pana ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo ca<sup>3</sup>||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo ca|| ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyinaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca<sup>4</sup>||

9 Seyyatthāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ khīramhā dadhi dadimhā navaṇītaṃ navaṇītaṃha sappi sappimhā sappimaṇḍo tatra aggamaṃ akkhāyati|| evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yvāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo ca ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyinaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti<sup>5</sup>||

## 2 *Thiti*

1-3 Sāvattī<sup>5</sup>|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī<sup>6</sup>|| Katame cattāro<sup>7</sup>||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ thitikusalo<sup>8</sup>||

5 Idha pana<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ thitikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo<sup>8</sup>||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva<sup>7</sup> samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ thitikusalo<sup>8</sup>||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ thitikusalo ca<sup>8</sup>||

8 Tatra kho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave yvāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ thitikusalo ca|| ayam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samāpatti kusalo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add hoti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> svāyaṃ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit Sāvattī always

<sup>6</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> B na ca

imesaṃ catumaṃ jhāyīnaṃ agga ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ khīramhā dadhi dadhimhā navaṇitaṃ navaṇitambhā sappi sappimhā sappimaṇḍo tatra aggaṃ akkhāyati|| evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca|| pe|| pavaro cāti|||<sup>1</sup>

### 3 *Vutthāna*

1-3 Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ vutthānakusalo|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva<sup>2</sup> samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo hoti na ca<sup>3</sup> samādhismiṃ vutthānakusalo|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ vutthānakusalo ca|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca samādhismiṃ vutthānakusalo ca|| ayaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ agga ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ|| pa|| pavaro cāti|||<sup>4</sup>

### 4 *Kallavā*

1-3 Sāvatti||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ kallakusalo|||<sup>5</sup>

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ kallakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo|||<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B

<sup>2</sup> B na

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has vitthāretabbaṃ instead of pa°, S<sup>1</sup> neither

<sup>5</sup> B kallavākusalo always

<sup>6</sup> The end of this number from hoti na° and the numbers 6, 7 are missing in S<sup>1</sup>, the copier, I think, having left out a line

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim kallakusalo|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim kallakusalo ca|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim kallakusalo<sup>1</sup> ca|| ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ|| pa|| pavaro cāti|||<sup>2</sup>

### 5 Ārammaṇa

1-3 Sāvatti||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo ca|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo ca|| ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ|| pa|| pavaro cāti|||

### 6 Gocaro

1-3 Sāvatti||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim gocarakusalo|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 kallana(or kallata-)kusalo here only

<sup>2</sup> More developed in S<sup>1</sup>-3

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim gocarakusalo|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim gocarakusalo ca<sup>1</sup>|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim gocarakusalo ca|| ayam imesaṃ catunnam jhāyinaṃ aggo ca setṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā<sup>1</sup> khīraṃ|| pe|| pavaro cāti|||

#### 7 Abhinīhāro

1-3 Sāvatti||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo|||

5 Idha pana<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo|||

6 Idha pana<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo|||

7 Idha pana<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo ca|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo ca|| ayam imesaṃ catunnam jhāyinaṃ aggo ca setṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ|| pe|| pavaro cāti|||

#### 8 Sakkacca

1-3 Sāvatti||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakāri|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sakkaccakāri hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakāri|||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>



7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sakkaccakārī ca||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim sakkaccakārī ca<sup>1</sup>|| ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ|| pe|| pavaro cāti||

### 9 Sātaccakārī

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sātaccakārī hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti|| na samādhismim sātaccakārī||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sātaccakārī ca||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim sātaccakārī ca|| ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ|| pe|| pavaro cāti||

### 10 Sappāyam

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sappāyakārī hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī||

---

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>.3

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyi samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sappāyakāri ca<sup>||</sup>

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyi samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim sappāyakāri ca<sup>||</sup> ayaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyinaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca<sup>||</sup>

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ<sup>||</sup> pe<sup>||</sup> pavaro cāti<sup>||</sup>

### 11 (*Samāpatti-ṭhiti*)

1-3 Sāvatti<sup>||</sup> Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī<sup>||</sup> Katame cattāro<sup>||</sup>

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyi samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim ṭhitikusalo<sup>||</sup>

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyi samādhismim ṭhitikusalo hoti na samādhismim samāpattikusalo<sup>||</sup>

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyi neva samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim ṭhitikusalo<sup>||</sup>

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyi samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim ṭhitikusalo ca<sup>||</sup>

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyi samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca samādhismim ṭhitikusalo ca<sup>||</sup> ayaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyinaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca<sup>||</sup>

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ<sup>||</sup> pa<sup>||</sup> pavaro cāti<sup>||</sup>

### 12 (*Samāpatti-vaṭṭhāna*)

1-3 Sāvatti<sup>||</sup> Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī<sup>||</sup> Katame cattāro<sup>||</sup>

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyi samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim vaṭṭhānakusalo<sup>||</sup>

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyi samādhismim vaṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhismim samāpattikusalo<sup>||</sup>

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyi neva samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim vaṭṭhānakusalo<sup>2 ||</sup>

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyi samādhismim

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add hoti

samāpattikusalo ca<sup>1</sup> hoti samādhismim vutṭhānakusalo ca|||

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī|| la|| pavaro cāti|||

### 13 Samāpatti-kallita

1-3 Sāvattihi||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim kallitakusalo<sup>2</sup> |||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim samāpattikusalo|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim kallitakusalo<sup>3</sup>|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim kallitakusalo ca|||

8-9 Tatra|| pa|| pavaro cāti|||

### 14 (Samāpatti-ārammaṇa)

1-3 Sāvattihi||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismim samāpattikusalo|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo ca|||

8-9 Tatra|| pa|| pavaro cāti|||

### 15 (Samāpatti-gocara)

1-3 Sāvattihi||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4-7 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpat-

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>2</sup> or kallina<sup>o</sup>; Bkallavā as above, always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omit the number 5, 6

tikusalo hoti na samādhismim gocarakusalo|| catukoṭikaṃ  
vitthāretabbam<sup>1</sup>|| °samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim  
gocarakusalo ca||

8-9 Tatra|| pa|| pavaro cāti||

16 (*Samāpatti-abhinihāra*)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame  
cattāro||

4-7 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpat-  
tikusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinihārakusalo||<sup>2</sup> [catu-  
koṭikaṃ vitthāretabbam]|| samādhismim samāpattikusalo  
ca hoti samādhismim abhinihārakusalo ca||

8-9 Tatra|| pa|| pavaro cāti||

17 (*Samāpatti-Sakkacca*)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame  
cattāro||

4-7 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpat-  
tikusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī|| [catukoṭi-  
kaṃ vitthāritabbam] °samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti  
samādhismim sakkaccakārī ca||

8-9 Tatra|| pa|| pavaro cāti||

18 (*Samāpatti-Sātaçcakārī*)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame  
cattāro||

4-7 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpat-  
tikusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaçcakārī|| [catukoṭikaṃ  
vitthāretabbam]|| samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti  
samādhismim sātaçcakārī ca||

8-9 Tatra|| pa|| pavaro cāti

19 (*Samāpatti-sappāyakārī*)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame  
cattāro||

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>-3; complete in B

<sup>2</sup> Ending here in S<sup>1</sup>-3; complete in B; and so on in the  
following suttas

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpatti kusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sappāyakārī hoti|| na samādhismim samāpattikusalo|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti|| na samādhismim sappāyakārī|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca|| ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca sīttho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca||<sup>1</sup>

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ khīrambā dadhi dadhimbā navanītaṃ navanītambā sappi sappimbā sappimaṇḍo tatra aggaṃ akkhāyati||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave yvāyaṃ samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca|| ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca sīttho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti|||

Imehi paṭṭhāya upari atṭhavārā itaṇḍuvaṇṇiyato vaṭṭa-vitthārena kira||<sup>1</sup>

## 20 (Tṭhī-cuṭṭhāna)

1-3 Sāvattṭhi||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim tṭhītikusalo hoti na samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhismim tṭhītikusalo|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim tṭhītikusalo hoti na samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim tṭhītikusalo ca hoti samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo ca|||

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī|| la|| uttamo ca pavaro cāti|||

<sup>1</sup> This phrase is to be found in B only and the sutta 19 is much more abbreviated in S<sup>1-3</sup> which after jhāyīnaṃ puts only vitthāretabbam

21-27 (*Ṭhiti-ārammaṇa*—)

(21) Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī<sup>1</sup>||| Katame cattaro|||  
Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim ṭhitikusalo hoti  
na samādhismim kallinakusalo||| Vitthā retabbam|||

(22) Samādhismim ṭhitikusalo hoti na samādhismim  
ārammaṇakusalo|||

(23) Samādhismim ṭhitikusalo hoti na samādhismim  
gocarakusalo|||

(24) Samādhismim ṭhitikusalo hoti na samādhismim  
abhinihāra<sup>2</sup>kusalo|||

(25) Samādhismim ṭhitikusalo hoti na samādhismim  
sakkaccakārī|||<sup>2</sup>

(26) Samādhismim ṭhitikusalo hoti na samādhismim  
sātaccakārī|||

(27) 1-4 Samādhismim ṭhitikusalo hoti na samādhismim  
sappāyakārī|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim  
sappāyakārī hoti na samādhismim ṭhitikusalo|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim  
ṭhitikusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim ṭhiti-  
kusalo ca hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismim ṭhiti-  
kusalo ca samādhismim sappāyakārī ca ayam imesaṃ catun-  
naṃ jhāyinaṃ aggo ca||| pe|||<sup>3</sup>

28 (*Vutthāna-kallita*—)

1-3 Sāvatti||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame  
cattāro||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim vutthāna-  
kusalo hoti na<sup>4</sup> samādhismim kallitakusalo|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> jhāyino

<sup>2</sup> Between 25 and 26 the MSS. insert samādhismim ṭhitikusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo—which I think to be a blunder

<sup>3</sup> 21-28 are to be found in S<sup>1.3</sup> only      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> omit na

5-7 Samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim  
vutthānakusalo|||

Neva samādhismim vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhismim  
kallitakusalo|||

Samādhismim vutthānakusalo ca hoti samādhismim  
kallitakusalo ca|||<sup>1</sup>

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī|| pa|| uttamo ca  
pavaro cāti|||

29-34 (*Vutthana*— )

(29) Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro||  
Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim vutthānakusalo  
hoti na samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti|||

Vitthāretabbam|||

30 Samādhismim vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhismim  
gocara kusalo|||

31 Samādhismim vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhismim  
abhinīhāra kusalo|||

32 Samādhismim vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhismim  
sakkaccakārī|||

33 Samādhismim vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhismim  
sātaccakārī|||

34. 4 Samādhismim vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhis-  
mim sappāyakārī|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sappā-  
yakārī hoti na samādhismim vutthānakusalo|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim  
vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim  
vutthānakusalo hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca|||

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim  
vutthānakusalo samādhismim sappāyakārī ca ayam imesaṃ  
catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ|||

Vitthāretabbam|||<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Less abbreviated in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; 29-34 are missing in B

35 *Kallita—ārammaṇa*)

1-4 Sāvattihi||| Samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo|||

5 Samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismim kallitakusalo|||

6 Neva samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo|||

7 Samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo ca|||

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī|| pa|| uttamo ca pavaro cā ti|||

36-40 (*Kallita—* )

36 Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| katame cattāro||| Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim gocarakusalo|| pe||

37 Samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhāra-kusalo|| pe|||

38 Samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī|||

39 Samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī|| pe|| <sup>1</sup>

40 Samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|| pe|| <sup>2</sup>

41 (*Ārammaṇa—*)

1-6 Sāvattihi||| Samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo ca hoti na samādhismim gocarakusalo|| Samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo||| Neva samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti|| na samādhismim gocarakusalo||| Samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo ca hoti samādhismim gocarakusalo ca|||

7-9 Tatravāyaṃ jhāyī|| pa|| uttamo pavaro cāti||| <sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits 39

<sup>2</sup> 36-40 are missing in B

<sup>3</sup> So B; little otherwise arranged in S<sup>1.3</sup>



(42) Samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinihāraṇakusalo|| pe||<sup>1</sup>

(43) Samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī|| pe||

(44) Samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī|| pe||

(45) Samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|||<sup>2</sup>

#### 46 (*Gocara-Abhinihāra*)

1-7 Sāvatti|| Samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinihāraṇakusalo|||<sup>3</sup> Samādhismim abhinihāraṇakusalo hoti na samādhismim gocarakusalo||| Neva samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinihāraṇakusalo||| Samādhismim gocarakusalo ca hoti samādhismim abhinihāraṇakusalo ca|||

9-10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ|| khīramhā dadhi|| dadimhā navanītaṃ|| navanītamhā sappi|| sappimhā sappimaṇḍo|| tatra aggamaṃ akkhāyati|| evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismim gocarakusalo ca samādhismim abhinihāraṇakusalo ca ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyinaṃ|| pa|| uttamo pavaro cāti|||

#### 47-49 (*Gocara*—)

(47) Samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī|| pe||

(48) Samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī|| pe||

(49) Samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|| pe|||<sup>4</sup>

#### 50 (*Abhinihāra*—)

1-7 Sāvatti|| Samādhismim abhinihāraṇakusalo hoti

<sup>1</sup> Preceded in the MSS. by cattāro me|| katame cattāro—  
pe—

<sup>2</sup> 42-45 are to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have this first phrase only

<sup>4</sup> 47-49 are missing in B

na samādhismim sakkaccakārī||| Samādhismim sakkaccakārī hoti na samādhismim abhinīhāra kusalo||| Neva samādhismim abhinīhāra kusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī||| Samādhismim abhinīhāra kusalo ca hoti samādhismim sakkaccakārī ca|||

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī pa|| uttamo pavaro cā ti|||

## 51-52

(51) Samādhismim abhinīhāra kusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī pe||

(52) Samādhismim abhinīhāra kusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī pe|||<sup>1</sup>

## 53 (Sakkaccakārī-Sātaccakārī)

1-7 Sāvatti||| Samādhismim sakkaccakārī hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī||| Samādhismim sātaccakārī hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī||| Neva samādhismim sakkaccakārī hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī||| Samādhismim sakkaccakārī ca hoti samādhismim sātaccakārī ca|||

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ pa|| pa|| uttamo ca pavaro cāti|||

## 54 (Sakkaccakārī-Sappāyakārī)

Samādhismim sakkaccakārī na samādhismim sappāyakārī pe|||<sup>2</sup>

## 55 (Sātaccakārī-sappāyakārī)

1-3 Sāvatti||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sātaccakārī hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sappāyakārī hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim sātaccakārī hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|||

<sup>1</sup> 51, 52 are missing in B

<sup>2</sup> 54 is missing in B

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sātaccakārī ca hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim sātaccakārī ca hoti <sup>1</sup> samādhismim sappāyakārī ca|| ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cā ti|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ khīrambā dadhi dadhimhā navanitam navanitamhā sappi sappimhā sappimaṇḍo tatra aggaṃ akkhāyati|| evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim sātaccakārī ca samādhismim sappāyakārī ca ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyī aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti||| <sup>2</sup>

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti|||

Evaṃ taṃ peyyālamukhāni pañcapaññāsa veyyākaraṇāni vitthāretabbāni|||

Jhāna-saṃyuttaṃ||| <sup>4</sup>

Tatruddānaṃ||| <sup>5</sup>

Samādhi Samāpatti Thiti ca Vuṭṭhānaṃ||  
Kallitārammaṇena <sup>6</sup> ca Gocaro <sup>7</sup> Abhinihāro <sup>7</sup>  
Sakkacca Sātaccakārī|| atho pi Sappāyanti <sup>8</sup>|||

Khandhavaggasaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ|||

Tassuddānaṃ|||

Khandha-Rādha-saṃyuttañca|||

Ditṭhi Okkanti Uppādā||

Kilesa-Sāriputtā ca||

Nāgā Supaṇṇa-Gandhabbā||

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> 9 is missing in B

<sup>3</sup> B has Aññāni veyyākaraṇāni vitthāretabbāni||

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Samādhisaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ|||

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Tesāṃ nidānāni sabbāni Jetavane bhaṇitāni—  
Tatruddānaṃ bhavati—

<sup>6</sup> B kallavā°

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -ora ora

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sappāyāti

Valāha-Vaccha-Jhānanti||

Khandha-vaggamhi terasā ti|||<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> So B—Instead of Khandhavagga° S<sup>1-3</sup> have

Tatra vagguddānam—

Nakulapitā Aniccahāram (S<sup>3</sup> -hāreṇa) Natumhākena ca  
Attā Dīpena paññāso paṭhamo ti vuccati—

Upādāyo Araha (S<sup>3</sup> -haṃ) Khajjanīyo Theram Pupphena  
pañcamam majjhepaññāsako sambuddhena pakāsītam—

Antam Avijjā Samudayañca Kukkulam Diṭṭhi pañcamam  
tatiyo paññāsako vutto nipāto (S<sup>3</sup> pa—) vuccati—

Rādha Diṭṭhi ca Okkanti Uppādo Kilesena ca Sāriputto  
ca Nāgo ca Dija Gandhabbakāyikā Valāhako ca Vacchagotto  
ca Jhāyi bhavati dvādasāti—

Khandhavaggo—



## INDICES.



## INDICES.

THE following are the numbers and abbreviations referring to the several Samyuttas.

|         |        |                       |         |
|---------|--------|-----------------------|---------|
| XXII.   | Kh. =  | Khanda-samyuttam      | (I.)    |
| XXIII.  | Rā. =  | Rādha-samyuttam       | (II.)   |
| XXIV.   | Di. =  | Diṭṭhi-samyuttam      | (III.)  |
| XXV.    | Ok. =  | Okkantika-samyuttam   | (IV.)   |
| XXVI.   | Up. =  | Uppāda-samyuttam      | (V.)    |
| XXVII.  | Kil. = | Kilesa-samyuttam      | (VI.)   |
| XXVIII. | Sā. =  | Sāriputta-samyuttam   | (VII.)  |
| XXIX.   | Nā. =  | Nāga-samyuttam        | (VIII.) |
| XXX.    | Su. =  | Supanna-samyuttam     | (IX.)   |
| XXXI.   | Gan. = | Gandhabba-samyuttam   | (X.)    |
| XXXII.  | Val. = | Valāha-samyuttam      | (XI.)   |
| XXXIII. | Vac. = | Vacchagotta-samyuttam | (XII.)  |
| XXXIV.  | Jh. =  | Jhāna-samyuttam       | (XIII.) |

The Arabic, subjoined to these Roman, numbers point out the place of each Sutta in its Samyutta without regard to the division into chapters (vaggas), which is found only in the three first Samyuttas (XXII.-XXIV.).

### I.

#### INDEX TO THE PROPER NAMES.

Qualifications not taken from the texts are included between [ ]

Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma (See | Anurādha āyasmā, Kh. XXII.  
Jetavana) 86



- Abbhavalāhakā devā, Val. XXXII. 1, 55  
 Ayojjhā [desa], Kh. XXII. 95  
 Avantī [manussā], Kh. XXII. 3, 4  
 Assaji āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 88  
 Ānanda āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 21, 37-38, 81, 83, 90, 158; Sā. XXVIII. 1-9  
 Isigili pabbata, Kh. XXII. 87  
 Isipatana [desa], Kh. XXII. 59, 90, 122-123, 127-135  
 Uṇḥalāhakā devā, Val. XXXII. 1, 54  
 Uposatha nāgarājā, Kh. XXII. 96  
 Kaccānagotto bhikkhu, Kh. XXII. 90  
 Kaccāno or Kaccāyano (Mahā-) āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 3, 4  
 Kapilavattu nagara, Kh. XXII. 80  
 Kappa āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 124-125  
 Kalandakanivāpa (see Veluvana)  
 Kassapārāma [desa Rājagahe], Kh. XXII. 88  
 Kassapa (Puraṇa-), Kh. XXII. 60  
 Kuṭāgārasālā Kh. XXII. 60, 86  
 Kula (or Kurara-) gharapapāta-pabbata, Kh. XXII. 3, 4  
 Kusavati rājadhanī, Kh. XXII. 96  
 Kottika or Kottita (Mahā-), Kh. 122, 123, 127-134  
 Kosambi nagara, Kh. XXII. 81, 89, 90  
 Khattiyāni or Khattiyā itthi, Kh. XXII. 96  
 Khemaka bhikkhu, Kh. XXII. 89  
 Gangā nadi, Kh. XXII. 95, Di XXIV. 6  
 Gijjhakūṭa pabbata, Kh. XXII. 87  
 Gotama, Vac. XXIV.  
 Ghositārāma [desa Kosambiyam], Kh. XXII. 81, 89, 90  
 Channa āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 90  
 Jetavana, as Sāvatti, except Kh. XXII. 82  
 Tissa āyasmā Bhagavato pi-tucchaputto, Kh. XXII. 84  
 Dāsaka āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 89  
 Devadahan - nigāmo, Kh. XXII. 2  
 Dhamma pāsāda, Kh. XXII. 96  
 Nakulapitā gahapati, Kh. XXII. 1, 2  
 Nigrodhārāma [desa Kapilavattusmim], Kh. XXII. 80

- Pārileyyakam [desa], Kh. XXII. 81
- Puṇṇa āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 83
- Pubbārāma, Kh. XXII. 82
- Purana Kassapa, Kh. XXII. 60
- Badarikārāma [desa kosam-biyam], Kh. XXII. 89
- Bārāṇasī, Kh. XXII. 59, 90, 122, 123, 127-135
- Bhaggā [manussā], Kh. XXII. 1
- Bhesakaḷavana desa, Kh. XXII. 1
- Mahābyūha kuṭāgara, Kh. XXII. 96
- Mahāli licchavi, Kh. XXII. 60
- Māgandīya (or Māgaṇṭhīa), Kh. XXII. 3
- Māra, Kh. XXII. 63; Rā. XXIII. 1, 11, 12, 23, 24, 35, 36
- Migadāya [desa Bārānasiyam], Kh. XXII. 59, 90, 122, 123, 127-135  
[— Bhaggesu], Kh. XXII. 1
- Migāramātupasāda (=Pubbārāmā), Kh. XXII. 82
- Yamaka bhikkhu, Kh. XXII. 85
- Rājagaha nagara, Kh. XXII. 49, 50, 87, 88; Sā. XXVIII. 10
- Rādha, Kh. XXII. 71; Rā. XXIII. 1-46
- Rāhula āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 91-92
- Licchavi (Mahāli-), Kh. XXII. 60
- Vakkali āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 87
- Vacchagotto paribbājako, Vac. XXXII. 1-11
- Valāhaka assarājā, Kh. XXII. 96
- Valāhaka-kāyikā devā, Val. XXXII. 1-12
- Vassavalāhaka devā, Val. XXXII. 1, 57
- Vātavalāhaka devā, Val. XXXII. 1, 56
- Vejayanto ratho, Kh. XXII. 96
- Velamikā itthi, Kh. XXII. 96
- Veḷuvana kalandakanivāpa, as Rājagaha
- Vesālī [nagara], Kh. XXII. 60, 86
- Sakka [deva- or manussa?], Kh. XXII. 4
- Sakkā-Sakyā [manussā], Kh. XXII. 2, 80
- Sakyanigamo Kh. XXII. 2
- Sāriputta āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 1, 85, 122, 123, 127-135;
- Sāvattthi, Kh. XXII. 5-48, 51-58, 61-80, 82-85, 91-94, 96-121, 124-126, 136-158; Rā. XXIII. 1-46; Di. XXIV. 1-96; Ok. XXV. 1-10; Up. XXVI. 1-10; Kil.

|   |                                       |
|---|---------------------------------------|
| XXVII. 1-10; Sā. XXVIII. 1-9; Nā. XXIX. 1-14; Su. XXX. 1-10; Gand. XXXI. 1-23; Val. XXXI. 1-12; Vac. XXXII. 1-55; Jhā. XXXIII. 1-55 | Sucimukhī paribbājikā, Sā. XXVIII. 10 |
| Sineru pabbatarājā, Kh. XXII. 99  | Subhaddā devī, Kh. XXII. 96           |
| Sītavalāhakā devā, Val. XXXII. 1, 53  | Sumsumāragiri, Kh. XXII. 1            |
|   | Surādha, Kh. XXII. 72                 |
|   | Soṇo gahapatiputto, Kh. XXII. 49, 50  |
|   | Haliddikāni gahapati, Kh. XXII. 3, 4  |

## II.

## INDEX TO THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS.

The titles between ( ) are those which are not given by the Uddānas.

|  |                                      |
|--|--------------------------------------|
| Akiñcañña, Sā. XXVIII. 7   | Anicca, Kh. XXII. 12, 66             |
| Aghamūla, Kha XXII. 31   | 187-189; Rā XXIII. 13,               |
| Ajjhattikam, Kha XXII. 149   | 14, 25, 26, 37, 38                   |
| Aññaṃjivam aññaṃ sariraṃ, Di. XXIV. 14                               | Aniccata, Kh. XXII. 45, 46           |
| Aññānā, Vac. XXXIII. 1-5   | (or Saññi), 102                      |
| Atitānāgatapaccuppanna, Kh. XXII. 9, 10, 11                          | Aniccadhamma, Rā XXIII. 26           |
| Attadīpa, Kha XXII. 43   | Anudhamma, Kh. XXII. 39-42           |
| Attānu, Kh. XXII. 155  | Anupalakkhanam, Vac. XXXIII. 31-35   |
| Adassana, Vac. XXXIII. 6-10  | Anurādha, Kh. XXII. 86               |
| Adukkhamasukhī, Di. XXIV. 26   | Ante, Kh. XXII. 103                  |
| Anattā, Kh. XXII. 14, 68; 143-145, Rā. XXIII. 17, 18, 29, 30, 41, 42 | Antavā, Di. XXIV. 11                 |
| Anattaniyam, Kh. XXII. 69  | Apaccakkhakamma, Vac. XXXIII. 51-55  |
| Ananubodha, Vac. 16, 20  | Apaccupalakkhana, Vac. XXXIII. 36-40 |
| Anantavā, Di. XXIV. 12   | Apaccupekkhakā, Vac. XXXIII. 46-50   |
| Anabhisamaya, Vac. XXXIII. 11, 15                                    | Appativedha, Vac. XXXIII. 21, 25     |

- Abbham, Val. XXXIII. 10  
 Abhiñānam (S. pariñānam)  
 Abhinandana, Kh. XXII. 29  
 Abhinandamāno, Kh. XXII. 65  
 Abhinivesa (or Vinivesa), Kh. XXII. 156-7  
 Abhinihāra Jhā. XXXIV. 7  
 (Abhinihāra—Sakkaccakāri—  
 Sātaccakāri—Sappāyakāri)  
 Jhā. XXXIV. 50-52  
 Araha, Kh. XXII. 110 ; Rā. XXIII. 8  
 Arahanta, Kh. XXII. 76, 77  
 Arūpi attā, Di. XXIII. 20  
 Avijjā, Kh. XXII. 113  
 Avitakka, Sā. XXVIII. 2  
 Asamapekkhaṇa, Vac. XXXIII. 41-49  
 Asallakkhaṇa, Vac. XXXIII. 26-30  
 Asassato loko, Di. XXIV. 10  
 Assaji, Kh. XXII. 88  
 Assāda, Kh. XXII. 26, 27, 28 73, 129, 130  
 Ākāsa, Sā. XXVIII. 5  
 Āditta, Kh. XXII. 61  
 Ānanda, Kh. XXII. 21, 37, 98, 83, 158  
 Ārammaṇa, Jhā. XXXIV. 5  
 (Ārammaṇa—gocara—abhi-  
 nihāra—sakkaccakāri—  
 sātaccakāri—sappāyakāri)  
 Jhā. XXXIV. 41-45  
 Uṇha, Val. XXXII. 9  
 Udānam, Kh. XXII. 65  
 Upādā paritassana, Kh. XXII. 7, 8  
 Upādānam, Kh. XXII. 121  
 Upādānam parivaṭṭam, Kh. XXII. 66  
 Upādiyamāno, Kh. XXII. 63  
 Upāya, Kh. XXII. 53  
 Upekkhā, XXVIII. 4  
 Uposatha, Nā. XXIX. 3, 4, 5, 6  
 Uppāda, Kh. XXII. 30  
 Ekantadukkhī, Di. XXIV. 24  
 Ekantasukhī, Di. XXIV. 23  
 Etam mama, Kh. XXII. 150 ; Di. XXIV. 23  
 Eso me attā, Kh. XXII. 151  
 Kathika, Kh. XXII. 115, 116  
 Kappa, Kh. XXII. 124, 125  
 Kallita (or Kallavā), Jhā. XXXIV. 4  
 (Kallita—ārammaṇa—gocara—  
 abhinihāra—sakkacca-  
 kāri—sātaccakāri—sappā-  
 yakāri), Jhā. XXXV. 35-40  
 Karoto, Di. XXIV. 6  
 Kukkula, Kh. XXII. 36  
 Kulaputtana dukkhā, Kh. XXII. 146-148  
 Koṭṭhita, Kh. XXII. 133, 134, 135  
 Khajjani, Kh. XXII. 79  
 Khandha, Kh. XXII. 48 ; Ok. XXV. 10 ; Up. XXVI. 10 ; Kil. XXVII. 10  
 Khayo, Rā. XXIII. 19, 31, 43  
 Khemako, Kh. XXII. 89

- Gaddula, Kh. XXII. 99, 100  
 Gocara, Jhā. XXXIV. 6  
 Gocara—abhinihāra—sakkac-  
 cakāri—sātaccakāri—sap-  
 pāyakāri, Jhā. XXXIV. 46-  
 49  
 Gomayam, Kh. XXII. 96
- Cakkhu, Ok. XXV. 1; Up.  
 XXVI. 1; Kil. XXVII. 1  
 Cetanā, Ok. XXV. 7; Up.  
 XXVI. 7; Kil. XXVII. 7  
 Chandarāga, Kh. XXII. 25;  
 111-112; Rā. XXII. 9, 10  
 Channo, Kh. XXII. 90
- Ṭhiti, Jhā. XXXIV. 2  
 (Ṭhiti—vutthāna—kallina—  
 ārammana—gocara—abhi-  
 nihāra — sakkaccakāri—  
 sātaccakāri — sappāyakāri)  
 Jhā. XXXIV. 20-27
- Taṇhā, Ok. XXV. 8; Up.  
 XXVI. 8; Kil. XXVII. 8  
 Tassa sutam, Nā. XXIX. 7, 8,  
 9, 10  
 Taṃ jivaṃ taṃ sarīram, Di.  
 XXIV. 13  
 Tisso, Kh. XXII. 84
- Dātā, Gan. 3-12  
 Dānupakāra, Nā. XXIX. 11-  
 14; Su. XXX. 7-10; Gan.  
 XXXI. 13-23; Val. XXXII.  
 3-7  
 Dittḥi (Mahā—), Di. XXIV.  
 8
- Dukkha, Kh. XXII. 13, 67,  
 104, 140-142; Rā. XXIII.  
 15, 16, 27-28, 39, 40  
 Dukkhadhamma, Kh. XXII.  
 16, 26  
 Devadaha, Kh. XXII. 2  
 Desanā, Val. XXXII. 1  
 Dvayakāri, Su. XXX. 3-6  
 Dhātu, Ok. XXV. 9; Up.  
 XXVI. 9; Kil. XXVI. 9  
 Nakulapitā, Kh. XXII. 1  
 Nakhasikha, Kh. XXII. 97  
 Natumbhaka, Kh. XXII. 33,  
 34  
 Natthi, Di. XXIV. 5  
 Nadi, Kh. XXII. 93  
 Nandikkhaya, Kh. XXII. 51,  
 52  
 Na hoti tathāgato, Di. XXIV.  
 16  
 Nāva (s. Vāsijātam)  
 Niruttipathena, Kh. XXII.  
 72  
 Nirodha gaha, Sā. XXVIII. 9  
 Nirodhadhamma, Rā. XXIII.  
 22, 34, 46  
 Neva rūpi nārūpi, Di. XXIV.  
 22  
 Neva hoti na na hoti tathā-  
 gato, Di. XXIV. 18  
 No ca me siyā, Kh. XXII.  
 152; Di. XXIV. 4
- Pañca, Kh. XXII. 59  
 Pabhaṅgu, Kh. XXII. 32  
 Paṭipadā, Kh. XXII. 44  
 Paṭisallāna, Kh. XXII. 6  
 Paṇitatarāma, Nā. XXIX. 2

- Parijānam (or Abhijānam) Kh. XXII. 4  
 Parinña, Kh. XXII. 23  
 Parinneyya, Kh. XXII. 106; Rā. XXIII. 4  
 Parimucchita, Kh. XXII. 118, 119  
 Pāḷeeyya, Kh. XXII. 81  
 Piṇḍolyam, Kh. XXII. 80  
 Pīti, Sā. XXVIII. 3  
 Puṇṇamā, Kh. XXII. 82  
 Puppham, Kh. XXII. 91  
 Phasso, Ok. XXV. 4; Up. XXVI. 4; Kil. XXVII. 4  
 Pheṇa, Kh. XXII. 95.  
  
 Bandhanā, Kh. XXII. 117  
 Bijam, Kh. XXII. 54  
 Bhaddula (s. Gaddula)  
 Bhavanetti, Rā. XXIII. 3  
 Bhāra, Kh. XXII. 22  
 Bhikkhu, Kh. XXII. 35, 36  
 Bhikkhu (- Avijjā Vijjā), Kh. XXII. 113, 114  
  
 Maññamāno, Kh. XXII. 64  
 Mahā-Diṭṭhi (s. Diṭṭhi)  
 Mahāli, Kh. XXII. 70  
 Māra, Rā. XXIII. 1, 11, 23, 35  
 Māradhamma, Rā. XXIII. 2, 12, 24, 36  
 Micchā, Kh. XXII. 153  
  
 Yad anicca, Kh. XXII. 15, 16, 17  
 Yamako, Kh. XXII. 85  
  
 Rajaniya santhitam, Kh. XXII. 70  
  
 Rādha, Kh. XXII. 71  
 Rāhula, Kh. XXII. 91, 92  
 Rūpa, Ok. XXV. 2; Up. XXVI. 2; Kil. XXVII. 2  
 Rūpī attā, Di. XXIV. 19  
 Rūpī ca arūpī ca, Di. XXIV. 21  
  
 Vakkali, Kh. XXII. 87  
 Vaddha — Puppham, Kh. XXII. 94  
 Vaya, Rā. XXIII. 20, 32, 44  
 Vassa, Val. XXXII. 12  
 Vāta, Di. XXIV. 1; Val. XXXIII. 11  
 Vāsijāta, Kh. XXII. 101  
 Vijjā, Kh. XXII. 114  
 Viññaṇa, Ok. XXV. 3; Up. XXVI. 3; Kil. XXVII. 3; Sā. XXVIII. 6  
 Vinivesa, Kh. XXII. 154  
 Vīveka, Sā. XXVIII. 1  
 Vuṭṭhāna, Jhā. XXXIV. 3  
 (Vuṭṭhāna-kallita-ārammaṇa-gocara-abhinihāra-sakkaccakāri-sātaaccakāri-sappāyakāri) Jhā. XXXIV. 28, 34  
 Vedanā, Ok. XXV. 5; Up. XXVI. 5; Kil. XXVII. 5  
  
 Sakkacca, Jhā. XXXIV. 8  
 (Sakkaccakāri-Sātaaccakāri-Sappāyakāri) Jhā. XXXIV. 53-54  
 Sakkāya, Kh. XXII. 105  
 Saññā, Kh. XXII. 102 (S. Aniccata) Ok. XXV. 6; Up. XXVI. 6; Kil. XXVII. 6

- Saññi, Sā. XXVIII. 8  
 Saññojanam, Kh. 120  
 Sātaccakārī, Jhā. XXXIV. 9  
 Satta, Rā. XXIII. 2  
 Sattatṭhānam, Kh. XXII. 57  
 Sappāya (Samādhi-) Jhā. XXXIV. 10  
 Samaṇā, Kh. XXII. 107, 108; Rā. XXIII. 5, 6  
 Samanupassanā, Kh. XXII. 47  
 Samādhi, Kh. XXII. 5  
 Samādhi-samāpatti, . . . Jhā. XXXIV. 1-55  
 (Samāpatti - thiti - vuṭṭhāna - kallita - ārammaṇa - gocara - abhinihāra - sakkacca - sāt - acca kāri - sappāyakārī, Jhā. 11-19)  
 Samudaya, Kh. XXII. 74, 75, 131-132; Rā. XXIII. 21, 33, 45  
 Samudayadhammā, Kh. XXII. 126, 127, 128  
 •• Samuddakam (Suddhikam)  
 Sambuddho, Khā. XXII. 58  
 Sassato loko, Di. XXIV. 9  
 Sātaccakārī, Jhā. XXXIV. 9 (Sātaccakārī-sappāyakārī) Jhā. XXXIV. 55  
 Sita, Val. XXXII. 8  
 Silam, Kh. XXII. 122  
 Siho, Kh. XXII. 78, 79  
 Sukhadukkhī, Di. XXIV. 25  
 Sucaritam, Gan. XXXI. 2; Val. XXXII. 2  
 Sueimukhī, Sā. XXVIII. 10  
 Sutavā, Kh. XXII. 123  
 Suddhikam, Kh. XXII. 98; Nā. XXIX. 1; Su. XXX. 1; Gan. XXXI. 1  
 Surādha, Kh. XXII. 72  
 So attā, Di. XXIV. 3  
 Soṇa, Kh. XXII. 49, 50  
 Sotāpanno, Kh. XXII. 109; Rā. XXIII. 7  
 Haranti, Su. 2  
 Haliddikāni, Kh. XXII. 3, 4  
 Hetu, Kh. XXII. 18, 19, 20; Di. XXIV. 7  
 Hoti tathāgato, Di. XXIV. 15  
 Hoti na ca hoti tathāgato, Di. XXIV. 17.

## III.

## INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

- Anejanto anuppattā, Kh. XXII. 76 (2)  
 Avitivattā sakkāyam, Kh. XXII. 78 (4)  
 Asekhaññam uppannam, Kh. XXII. 76 (6)  
 Āyu namū ca viññānam Kh. XXII. 76 (4)

Imañca kāyam ārabha, Kh. XXII. 95 (3)

Uddham tiriyaṃ apācīnam, Kh. XXII. 95 (8)

Etādisāyaṃ santāno, Kh. XXII. 95 (5)

Evaṃ khandhe avekkheyya, Kh. XXII. 95 (6)

Okampahāya, Kh. XXII. 3

Jaheyya sabbasaññogaṃ, Kh. XXII. 95 (7)

Dasahaṅgehi sampannā, Kh. XXII. 76 (5)

Namo te purisajañña, Kh. XXII. 80 (79)

Nikkhipitvā garuṃ bhāraṃ, Kh. XXII. 22 (2)

Pañcakkhandhe pariññāya, Kh. XXII. 76 (3)

Phenapiṇḍupamaṃ rūpaṃ, Kh. XX. 95 (1)

Bhārā have pañcakkhandhā, Kh. XXII. 22 (1)

Yathā yathā nijjhāyati, Kh. XXII. 95 (2)

Yadā buddho abhiññāya, Kh. XXII. 78 (1)

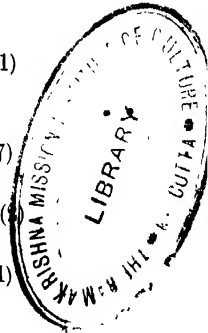
Ye pi dighāyukā devā, Kh. XXII. 78 (3)

Vidhāsu na vikampanti, Kh. XXII. 22 (7)

Sakkāyassa nirodhaṃ ca, Kh. XXII. 78 (3)

Sattaratana-sampannā, Kh. XXII. 76 (4)

Sukhino vata arahanto, Kh. XXII. 76 (1)



# ERRATA.

B. G. R. 93

- P. 84, instead of 78 (7) Siha (1) read 78 (6) Siha
- P. 86, instead of " ) Siha (2) read 79 (7) Khajjani
- P. 104, in the e ing Uddāna, read Siho instead of Siha

12 MAR 1964

ACK.

12 MAR 1964



**The Graham Press,**  
**UNWIN BROTHERS,**  
**CHILWORTH AND LONDON.**  
,





